

66

Historical Remarques,
AND
OBSERVATIONS
Of the *Ancient* and
Present State of LONDON
and WESTMINSTER. Shewing

The Foundation, Walls, Gates, Towers,
Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Palaces, Halls,
Companies, Inns of Court and Chancery, Hospitals,
Schools, Government, Charters, Courts and Privi-
ledges thereof.

With an Account of the most Remarkable
Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Oc-
currences which have happened therein for above
Nine Hundred Years past, till the Year 1681.

*Illustrated with Pictures of the most considera-
ble Matters curiously Ingraven on Copper
Plates; With the Arms of the Sixty Six
Companies of London, and the time of their
Incorporating.*

By **RICHARD BURTON**, *Author*
of the History of the Wars of England.



LONDON, Printed for Nath. Crouch at the Bell next to
Kemps Coffee house in Exchange Alley, over against
the Royal Exchange in Cornhill. 1681.



T
as
A
to
th
W
su
su
ha
di
it
m
ty
of
w
S
sa
T

T O T H E
R E A D E R.

AN Ingenious Historian who was a great Traveller, writing concerning this famous City about Thirty years since, ventured to compare it as to Scituation, Government, Trade, Artists, and all other Accommodations to the greatest Cities in Europe, yea all things considered, to the Greatest in the World, and if at that time it deserved such high Encomiums, then certainly since its Rise out of those Ruines that unhappily befell a great part thereof by the dreadful fire in 1666, it doth even excel it self; and the Beauty thereof is very much increased, especially as to Uniformity and Curiosity of Buildings, largeness of Streets, and many other Excellencies which that fiery Purgation hath occasioned; So that we may invert what was formerly said of Solomon's Temple in Ezra's time, That the Glory of the former City is

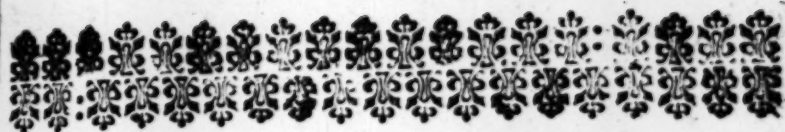
To the Reader.

not to be compared with the Glory of the latter.

There needs then no Apology for making this short Collection concerning this great Subject, especially since there are few Books now extant that Treat of the Antiquities thereof, and none that I know of, who have written of the particular Accidents that happened thereunto; It cannot therefore be unacceptable to have a short Manual of so many particulars, for so long time past at so small a price as this is, The serious perusal whereof will very much confirm the Truth of what the wise Solomon writ so long since, Eccl. i. 9. The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be, and that which is done is that which shall be done, and there is no new thing under the Sun.

Richard Burton.

Historical



Historical Remarques.

O F

L O N D O N, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Original and Foundation of the Famous City of London.

THough it may seem difficult to discover the Original of some Nations and Cities, yet it is no hard matter to find out the Foundation of this Honourable and Famous City of London.

But as the Roman Writers to magnify the City of Rome, drew its Original from Gods, and Demy-Gods, by the race of the Trojans, so *Jeffery of Monmouth* our Welsh Historian, for the greater Glory of this Renowned City, deduceth it from the same Original, relating that *Bruce* who descended from the Demy-God *Aeneas*, the Son of *Venus*, Daughter of *Jupiter*, about the year of the World 2855, and 1108 years before the Nativity of our blessed Saviour built this City near the River now called *Thames*, and named it *Troynovant*, or *Trenovant*; but this Account has no great Authority.

2 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

The same Historian tells us, that *K. Lud* afterward repaired and increased this City with fair Buildings, Towers, and Walls, and called it after his own name *Caire Lud* or *Luds Town*, and the Gate which he built in the West part thereof, he likewise for his own Honour named *Ludgate*. He adds, That this *Lud* had two Sons, *Andregeus* and *Theomantius*, who being not of Age to Govern at the Death of their Father, their Uncle *Cassibelan* took upon him the Crown; in the eight year of whose Reign, *Julius Caesar* arrived in *England* with a formidable Army to Conquer it, and obliged the *Brittains* to pay a yearly Tribute to *Rome*. *Caesar* calls *London* the City of the *Trinobantes*, which sounds somewhat like *Troy Nova*, though learned men think that *Trinobantes* signifies the State or Signiory of the *Trinobantes*.

But in those dayes, the Cities of the *Brittains* were not artificially built with Stone or Timber, but were only thick, and Troublesome Woods plashed together, and intrenched round, like to those which the *Irish* at this day call *Fasinesses*; Some are of Opinion that whence *London* had her Fame, from thence she had also a Name, that is from Ships, which the *Brittains* call *Lough*, and *Dinan* a Town, so that *London* is no other than *Shipton*, a Town of Ships; which Title no City hath more Right to assume than this, being scituated upon the gentle Ascent of an Hill, near a gallant Navigable River, which swelling at certain times with the Ocean Tides, she is able by her deep and safe Channel to entertain the greatest Ships, which bring in all the richest Commodities the World can afford.

Some would have *Llwndian* the *Welsh* name of *London*, to be derived from *Llwyn* which signifies a fenced Town, made of Trees cast down and barricadoed together, as aforementioned, for so the Poet sings.

— Their Houses were the Thicks,
And bushy queachy hollow Caves
And Hurdles made of Sticks.

And it is probable, that in the Place where *St. Pauls* Church now stands, there was a Wood or Grove, and a Temple dedicated to *Diana*, which was usually set up in the Woods; and in a place about *St. Pauls*, there were the Heads and Bones of Oxen lately found, which is supposed were offered in Sacrifice to her.

Now though it be not certainly known, who was the Founder of *London*, yet whoever it was, he shewed much Prudence in the Choice of Scituation; for she seems to have been built in an happy hour, having continued for so many Ages; *Amianus Marcellinus* who wrote near thirteen hundred years ago, calls her then, an *Ancient City*.

When the *Romans* had reduced the hither parts of *Brittain* into the form of a Province, and had sown the seeds of Civility here, as well as over all *Europe*, this City began to be renowned and famous for Wealth, Riches, and Prosperity, yea she continued always the same under the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, being seldom or never afflicted with any great Calamities. In the Reign of *Nero*, when the *Brittains* had conspired to recover their lost Liberty, under the Conduct of *Boadicia*, the *Londoners* could not with all their weeping and Lamentations, keep *Suetonius Paulinus* in the City, but after he had raised a Power of the Citizens, he would needs go from thence, leaving the City naked to the Enemy, who presently surprized it, and slew those whom either weakness, feebleness, or sweetness of the place, had detained there. Nor was *London* in less danger by the *Gauls* or *French*, if she had not been wonderfully preserved, for when *Caius Alectus*, had Treacherously destroyed *Carausius*, he kept to himself the Revenues of *Brittain* and *Holland*.

4. *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

and called himself *Augustus* Emperour, as his Coins often found here do demonstrate; But when *Marcus Asclepiodotus* had slain him in Battel, those *French* who remained alive after the Fight, hastening to *London*, would have plundred the City, had not the River *Thames*, (who never fail'd to help the *Londoners* at need) very happily brought the *Roman* Legions to their Assistance, who put the *Barbarians* to the Sword all the City over. About which time it is Recorded, that *Lucius Gallus* was slain by a Brookside which ran almost through the City, and of him was called by the *Brittains*, *wantgall*, in *English*, *walbroc*, which name remains to this day, under which there is a Sewer within the ground, to carry the Kennel water of the City into the *Thames*. This is not far from *London-stone*, which is thought to be a *Milemark*, or *Miliary*, such as were in the Market Places of *Rome*, from which were taken dimensions of Journeys every way, which seems the more probable, because this Stone is near the midst of the City as it lyeth in length.

After this *Julius Agricola* the *Roman* Lieutenant perswaded the *Brittains* to build Houses for themselves, and Temples for their Gods, to bring up their Children in Learning, and to Apparell themselves like *Romans*; so that in a few years after our Saviours Nativity she became famous, but especially for the multitude of Merchants, Provision and Trade thereof, as *Cornelius Tacitus* notes, and was then called by some Authors *Londinum*, by others *Augusta*, under which name her Fame is celebrated by an Ancient Author, which is thus Translated by *Philemon Holland*;

This City was Augusta call'd

To which (a truth to say)

Air, Land, Sea, and all Elements

Show favour every way.

The Foundation of the City.

*The Weather no where milder is,
The Ground most rich to see,
Which yields all sorts of useful Fruit
That never spent will be.*

*The Ocean that with Thames her Streams
His flowing Tyde doth blend,
Conveys to it Commodities
All that the World can send.*

*The Noble Seat of Kings it is;
For State and Royalty
Of all the Realm, the Fence, the Heart,
The Life, the Light, the Eye.*

*The People Ancient, Valorous,
Expert in Chivalry,
Enriched with all sorts of Goods,
Of Art, or Mystery.*

*Take a strict view of every thing
And then say thus in brief,
This either is a World it self
Or of the World the Chief.*

6. *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

C H A P. II.

The Ancient, and present Walls and Gates of the City.

Historians report, That about the year after Christ 306, *Constantine* the Great, at the desire of his Mother *Helena*, did first build a Wall about this City, which may seem more probable, considering that the *Brittains* did understand how to build Walls with Stone, as may appear by the following Relation.

About the Year of Christ 399, when the Empire of *Rome* was invaded, and that City destroyed by the *Goths*, the *Romans* called away all their Forces from *Brittain* for the Defence of their own Countrey; After which the *Brittains* being not able to defend themselves, were for many years oppressed by two cruel Nations, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, whereupon they sent Ambassadors, with Letters full of Lamentable Supplications and Complaints to *Rome*, to desire their assistance, promising constant Obedience to them. The *Romans* sent them a Legion of Souldiers, who fought with their Enemies and drove them out of the Countrey; And leaving the *Brittains* at Liberty they advised them to make a Wall cross the Countrey from one Sea to the other, for their defence against their troublesome Neighbours; and then the *Romans* returned home in Triumph.

The *Brittains* built this Wall in the North of *England*, but wanting Malons, they did not make it of Stone as the *Romans* directed, but of Turf, which was so weak, that it was little Security to them. For their Enemies perceiving the *Romans* were gone, they presently came in Boats, and invaded their Countrey, ruining and wasting all before them. Upon which

The Walls and Gates of the City.

Ambassadors were again sent with fresh Lamentations to *Rome*, beseeching them not to suffer their miserable Countrey to be wholly destroyed ; The *Romans* then sent them another Legion, who coming suddenly, surprized their Enemies and made a great slaughter among them, chasing them back again even to their own Countrey.

The *Romans* departing home again, told the *Brittains* plainly, that the Journey hither was long and troublesome, and therefore they must expect no further help from them ; but must learn to use Armour, and weapons themselves, thereby to be able to resist their Enemies, who were encouraged to invade them because of their Cowardice and Faintheartedness ; However for the incouragement of their Tributary Friends, whom they were now forced to forsake the *Romans* made them a Wall of hard Stone from the West Sea to the East Sea, and built two Cities at each end thereof, the *Brittains* labouring therein also. This Wall was built Eight-Foot thick, and twelve Foot high, directly East and West, as appears by the ruins to be seen at this day. The work being finished ; the *Romans* gave them a strict charge to look to themselves, and to instruct their People in the use of Arms, and Military Discipline, and least the Enemy should come by Sea, Southward, they made divers Bulwarks at some distance from each other by the Seaside ; And then bid the *Brittains* farewell, as intending to return no more ; This happened in the Reign of *Theodosius* the younger ; near 500 years after the first Arrival of the *Romans* here, and about the year of our Lord 434.

The *Brittains* after this had several Skirmishes with the *Picts* and *Scots*, and made Choice of *Vortiger* to be their King and Leader, who is said to have been neither Wise nor Valiant, being wholly given up to Lust and Debauchery ; And the People likewise having some rest from their Enemies, ran into Gluttony,

8 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

tony, Drunkenness, Pride, Contention, Envy, and all manner of Vice, to the great scandal of their Christian Profession. At which time a dreadful Pestilence fell upon them, which destroyed such a multitude of them, that the quick were not sufficient to bury the dead, and yet those that remained alive continued so impenitent, that neither the death of their Friends, nor fear of their Enemies had any Effect upon them, whereupon Divine Justice pursued them even almost to the Destruction of the whole sinful Nation

For being now again in danger of utter ruin from their old Neighbours the *Scots* and *Picts*, they consult with their King *Vortiger* what to do, and at last conclude to call in the *Saxons*, who soon after arrived in *Brittain*; where (saith *Bede*) they were received as Friends, For having driven out the *Picts* and *Scots*, they likewise drove out the *Brittains*, forcing some of them to fly over the Seas, and others into the barren and waste Mountains of *Wales* and *Cornwall*.

The *Saxons* were likewise ignorant of building with Stone till the year 680. for it is affirmed that *Bernet* Abbot of *Werral*, and Master to Reverend *Bede*, first brought in Artificers for Stone houses, and Glass Windows, unknown before to the *Saxons*, who built only with Wood. And to this *Polychronicon* agrees; who speaking of those times, saith, *Then had ye wooden Churches, nay wooden Chalicees, but Golden Priests; but now you have Golden Chalicees, and Wooden Priests.* And to conclude this Argument, King *Edgar* in his Charter to the Abby of *Malmsbury*, dated the year of Christ 974, writes to this Effect; *All the Monasteries in my Realm to the outward sight are nothing but wormeaten and rotten Timber, and Boards, and which is worse, within they are almost empty, and void of Divine Worship.*

Thus much as to Walls in General, now to return to *London*; This City was destroyed and burnt by the *Danes*, and other Pagan Enemies, about the year of our Lord 839, and was nobly rebuilt, and repaired in
the

The Walls and Gates of the City. 9

the year 886 by *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, so that it lay waste, and uninhabited for almost fifty years; *Alfred* committed the custody of this new built City to his Son in Law *Etheldred* Earl of *Mercia*, to whom he had before married his Daughter *Ethelsted*; And that this City was then strongly Walled may appear by divers Accidents; *William* of *Malmsbury* writes, that about the year 994 the *Londoners* shut up their Gates and defended their King *Etheldred* within their Walls against the *Danes*. In the year 1016, *Canutus* the *Dane* made War against *Edmond Ironside*, King of the *West-Saxons*, and brought his Navy to the West part of the Bridge, casting a Trench about the City of *London*, and attempted to have won it by assault, but the Citizens repulsed him, and drove him from their Walls: Likewise in the year 1052, Earl *Godwin* with his Navy, Sailed up by the South end of the Bridge, and assailed the Walls of this City.

William Fitz Stephen in the Reign of *Henry 2.* writes thus, *The Wall of London is High and Great, well Towered on the North side, with due distance between the Towers. On the South side also the City was walled and Towered, but the Fishful River of Thames by his ebbing and flowing hath long since subverted them.* Where by the Northside he means from the River in the East to the River of *Thames* in the West, for so the Wall stretched in his time, and the City being far longer from East to West, than in breadth from South to North, and also narrower at both ends than in the midst, is therefore compassed with the Wall on the Landside in the form of a Bow, except where it is indented in betwixt *Cripplegate* and *Aldersgate*. But the Wall on the Southside along the River of *Thames* was streight as the string of a Bow and fortified with Towers or Bulwarks (as we now term them) in due distance from each other, as our Author says, and we our selves may observe at this day, this demonstrates that the Walls of this City are of great Antiquity.

Now

10 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

Now for repairing and maintaining this Wall, we find, That in the year 1215 and the 6th of King *John*. The Barons entring the City by *Aldgate*, first took Assurance of the City, and then broke into the *Jews* houses, and seizing their Money and Goods for their own uses, they with great diligence repaired the Walls, and Gates of this City, with Stones taken from the *Jews* broken Houses. In the year 1257, *Henry 3.* ordered the Walls of this City which were much decayed and without Towers to be handsomely repaired, and beautified at the common Charge of the City.

In the 17th of *Edward 4.* *Ralph Joceline* Mayor caused part of the Wall of the City of London to be repaired between *Aldgate*, and *Aldersgate*; He also caused *Morefields* to be searched for Clay to make brick for that purpose. The *Skinners* made that part of the Wall between *Aldgate*, and *Burvis Marks*, (commonly call'd *Bevis Marks*) toward *Bishopsgate*, as may appear by their Arms fixed in three places there; The Lord Mayor, and his Company of *Drapers* made all that part between *Bishopsgate* and *Albhallows Church* in the Wall, and from *Albhallows* toward the *Postern* called *Moregate*. A great part of the same Wall was repaired by the Executors of Sir *John Crosby* Alderman, his Arms being in 2 places; and other Companies repaired the rest of the Wall to *Cripplegate*, the Goldsmiths repaired from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate*, and there the work ceased.

The Circuit of the VWall of London on the Lands side, that is from the Tower of London in the East to *Aldgate* is 82 Perches; From *Aldgate* to *Bishopsgate* 86 Perches; From *Bishopsgate* to *Cripplegate* 162 Perches; From *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate* 75 Perches; From *Aldersgate* to *Newgate* 66 Perches; From *Newgate* to *Ludgate* 42 Perches; in all 513 Perches of Assize. From *Ludgate* to *Fleet Ditch* 60 Perches; From *Fleetbridge* to the River of *Thames* about 70 Perches. So that the total of these Perches amounteth

The Walls and Gates of the City. II

eth to 643; and every Perch being 5 Yards and an half, makes 3536 Yards and an half, containing 10608 Foot, which is two *English* Miles and 608 Foot more.

In former time there were but four Gates in the VVall of this City, that is *Aldgate* for the East; *Aldersgate* for the North; *Ludgate* for the VVest; and *Bridgate* over *London Bridge* for the South, but of late days for the Conveniency of Passengers, divers other Gates and Posterns have been made.

Fitz Stephen saith, that in the Reign of *Henry 2* there were seven Double Gates in the VVall of this City, but names them not, we may therefore suppose them to be, 1. The Gate next the Tower of *London*, called the *Postern*. 2. *Aldgate*. 3. *Bishopsgate*. 4. *Aldersgate*. 5. *Newgate*. 6. *Ludgate*. 7. *Bridge-gate*. Since which there hath been built *Moregate*, now a Famous Gate and several other smaller Posterns, as one between *Bishopsgate* and *Moregate*, and two between *Moregate* and *Cripplegate*; besides other in other Places.

As to the first called the *Postern* near the Tower (which was destroyed by the dreadful Fire in 1666 of which you have a particular Account in this Treatise and never since rebuilt or like to be) by that which remained of it before, it seemed to have been a fair strong Arched Gate, built of hard Stone. In the year 1190, and the 2. of *Richard 1.* *William Longshamp*, Bishop of *Ely* Chancellor, caused part of the City VVall from that Gate to the *White Tower* to be broken down, for enlarging the Tower, round which he made a VVall imbatrelled, which is now the outermost VVall; He likewise made a broad deep Ditch without the VVall, to let in the Tyde from the *Thames*; But the Southside of this Gate was by undermining the Foundation much weakned, and about two Hundred years after, that is 1440, the 18 *Hen. 6.* it fell down, and was never since rebuilt.

12 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

The next in the East, is *ALDGATE*, or *Oldgate* of the Antiquity thereof, having been one of the four Principal Gates, and also one of the seven Double Gates aforementioned; It had two pair of Gates and Portcullises, though now but one; yet the hooks of the other Gate, and the place of letting down the other Portcullice are yet to be seen. This Gate appeareth to be very Ancient, being named in a Charter in King *Edgar's* time; and likewise in K. *Edward* 1. And in the Civil VVars between K. *John*, and his Barons 1215. the *Londoners* were on the Barons part, who then besieged *Northampton*, and after came to *Bedford Castle*, where they were well received by *William Beauchamp* Captain thereof; and having then secret Notice, that if they pleased they might enter the City, they removed their Camp to *Ware*, and from thence coming to *London* in the Night, they entred by *Aldgate*, and placing Guards at the Gates, they disposed of all things at their pleasure.

They spoiled the Fryers Houses, and searcht their Coffers; after which *Robert Fitzwater*, *Jeffery Magnaville*, the Earl of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Glocester* cheif Commander in the Army applied themselves to repair the Gates and VValls of the City, with stones taken from the *Jews* Houses as aforesaid; and *Aldgate* being most ruinous, and having given them an easie entrance, they repaired, or rather new built it, after the manner of the *Normans*, with strong Arches, and Bulwarks of Stone, small brick, and *Flanders* Tile.

In the 11 of *Edw.* 4. 1471, *Thomas Bastard Fauconbridge*, having Assembled a Riotous Company of Seamen and others in *Essex*, and *Kent*, came with a great Navy of Ships up to the Tower of *London*; whereupon the L. Mayor and Aldermen with consent of the Common Council fortified the *Thames* sides with Armed Men, Guns, and other warlike weapons, from *Baynards Castle* to the Tower, to prevent their Landing; But the Rebels being denied passage that way, they

The Walls and Gates of the City. 13

they fell upon *Aldgate*, *Bishopsgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Aldersgate*, *London Bridge*, and along the Bankside, shooting Arrows, and Guns into the City, and burning above threescore houses in the Suburbs.

And upon Sunday May 11, 1471. Five thousand of them assaulting *Aldgate*, won the Bulwarks, and entered the City, but the Portcullice being let down, those that were in were slain? And *Robert Bassett* Alderman of that Ward, commanded them in the name of God to draw up the Portcullice, which being done, the *Londoners* issued out of the Gate, and courageously beat back their Enemies to *St. Buttolphs Church*, by which time, the *Earl Rivers* and the Lieutenant of the *Tower* coming with fresh Forces, joined them, and then they soon routed the Rebels, and made them fly, Alderman *Bassett* and other Citizens chasing them to *Milnd*, and from thence, pursued some of them to *Poplar*, and others to *Stratford*, killing many, and taking divers Prisoners. In the mean time, *Fauconbridge* their Commander, having in vain assaulted other Places on the Waterside, fled to his Ships: Thus much of *Aldgate* as it was of old, we shall speak of the rebuilding when we come to *Aldgate Ward*.

The third Gate toward the North, is *BISHOPSGATE*; supposed to be built by some Bishop of *London*, though now unknown; But the occasion thereof was for the ease of Passengers, especially to *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, &c. who before were forced to go much about; yet it is somewhat Ancient, for we read that in the year 1210, some Land was sold to the Procurators or Wardens of *London Bridge*, situate in the Parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Bishopsgate*. And in a Charter dated 1235. It is writt, That *Walter Brume* and *Rosia his wife*, having founded the Priory, or New Hospital of our Blessed Lady, (since called *St. Mary Spittle*) without *Bishopsgate*, have confirmed the same to the Honour of God, and our Blessed Lady for Canons Regular. Also in 1247, *Simeon Fitz Mary*, Sheriff of *London*,

14 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

London, the 29 Hen. 3. founded the Hospital of St. Mary called *Bethlem* without *Bishops-gate*:

And for repairing this Gate, Hen. 3. confirmed certain Liberties to the Merchants of the *Hauence* to keep it in repair, which they did for many years; But in the year 1551, having prepared Stone and a new Gate to be set up, at the Complaint of the *English* Merchants their Charter was taken from them, so that the Old Gate remained.

Next to this upon the Northside of the City, is *MOREGATE*; of which we read, that in the 3d of Hen. 5. 1415, *Thomas Faulconer* Mayor, caused the VVall of the City to be broken through near *Coleman-street*, and there builded a *Postern*, now called *Mire-gate*; of a Moory-ground hard by, which is now drained, and made fair and firm, and turned into several Feilds and delightful VValks, with Trees set in curious Order for the Accommodation of the Citizens; This Gate since the dreadful Fire of *London* in 1666 has been new buik and is made very Noble with a great Arch and two *Posterns*, so that it now equals, if not excels any other Gate of the City.

Between this Gate and *Cripplegate* there have been lately made two *Posterns* through the VVall, for the better ease of Passengers, and several new Houses built near them.

CRIPPLEGATE is next, which is of great Antiquity being so called before the Conquest, for we read that in 1010, the *Danes* spoiling the Kingdom of the *East-Angles*, *Alwyn* Bishop of *Helinham*, caused the body of King *Edmund* the Martyr to be brought from *Bredif-worth* (now called *St. Edmunds Bury*) through the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*, and so to *London* in at *Cripplegate*. Some say it was so named from *Cripples* begging there, and that when the body of *St. Edmund* passed through it, many Miracles were wrought thereby, as that some of the *Lame* were cured, praising God, &c. This Body continued three years in *St. Gre-*

gories

gories Church near *St. Pauls*. And further, *William the Conquerour* in his Charter for Confirming the Foundation of the Colledge in London, called *St. Martins le Grand*, saith thus, *I do give and grant to the same Church, and Canons serving God therein, all the Lands, and the Moor without the Postern which is called Cripplegate, on either part of the Postern.* VVe read likewise, That *Alfune* builded the Parish Church of *St. Giles* nigh a Gate of the City called *Porta Contractorum* or *Cripplegate*, about the year 1090.

This Gate was formerly a Prison for Citizens for Debt or otherwise, like one of the Counters; It was new built in 1244 by the Brewers of London; and *Edmund Shaw Goldsmith* in 1483. gave by his VWill 400 Marks, and the stuff of the the old Gate called *Cripplegate*, to build the same again, which was accordingly done in 1491.

ALDERSGATE or *Aldersgate* is next, not so called from *Aldwich*, or of *Elders*, or Ancient men building the same, nor of Elder Trees growing more plentifully there than in other places, as some have fancied; but only from the Antiquity thereof, it being one of the four first Gates of this City, serving for the Northern; as *Aldgate* doth for the Eastern Parts, and being both Old Gates, for distinction, one is called *Aldersgate*, and the other *Aldgate*; This Gate hath had several Additional buildings to it, as on the Southside, where several large Rooms and Lodgings of Timber have been made; And on the Eastside a Great Timber building with one large Room paved with Stone or Tile) there is likewise a well curbed with Stone, and of a great depth, which rises into that Room though two Stories high from the Ground, which is very remarkable; *John Day* a famous Printer, dwelt in this Gate, and built many Houses upon the City wall toward *St. Anns Church*. You may read more of the new building this Gate in *Aldersgate Ward*.

16 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

In the sixth year of *Edw. 6.* Three was a *Postern Gate* made through the City *VVall* on the Northside of the late dissolved Cloister of *Friars Minors*, commonly called *Gray Friars*; Now *Christ Church*, and *Hospital*; this was done to make a Passage from *Christ Church Hospital*, to *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithfield*, and License was given to *Sir Richard Dobbs*, Lord Mayor to do it, by Virtue of an Act of Common Council, *Aug. 1.* in the 6 of *Edw. 6.*

The next Gate is on the Northwest, and is called *NEWGATE*, and is the fifth Principal Gate, though built later than the rest, being erected about the Reign of *Hen. 1.* or *K. Stephen* upon this occasion. The Cathedral of *St. Pauls* being burnt down in the Reign of *William the Conquerour 1086.* *Mauritius* then Bishop of *London*, did not repair the Old Church as some have thought, but laid the Foundation of a new one, which it was judged would hardly ever have been finished, it was so wonderful for length, bredth, and height; and likewise because it was raised upon Vaults or Arches, after the *Norman* fashion, and never known in *England* before.

After *Mauritius*, *Richard Beumore* did very much advance the building of this Church purchasing the large Streets and Lanes round about, which ground he encompassed with a strong Stone *VVall* and Gates: By reason of this inclosure for so large a Church-yard, the High-street from *Aldgate* in the East, to *Ludgate* in the west, was made so streight and narrow, that the Carriage through the City was by *Paternoster-Row*, down *Ave-Mary Lane*, and so through *Bouger Row* (now called *Ludgatestreet*) to *Ludgate*; or else by *Cheapside* through *Watlingstreet*, and so through *Carter-lane*, and up *Creed-lane* to *Ludgate*, which Passage by reason of the often turning was very Inconvenient.

*VV*hereupon a New Gate was made to pass through *Cheapside* (North of *St. Pauls*) *St. Nicholas Shambles*, and *Newgate-street* to *Newgate*, and from thence west-ward

The Walls and Gates of the City. 17

ward to *Holbourn Bridge*; or Turning without the Gate, to *Smithfield*, and *Islington*, (or *Iseldon*) or to any place North, or West. This Gate hath for many years been a Prison for Felons, Murderers, Highwaymen and other Trespassers, as appeareth by the Records of King *John* and others; and among the rest in the 3. of *Hen. 3.* 1218. That King writ to the Sheriffs of *London*, commanding them to repair the Goal of *Newgate*, for the safe keeping of his Prisoners, promising that the Charges thereof should be allowed them upon their Account in the Exchequer.

In the year 1241. The *Jews* of *Norwich* were hanged being accused for Circumcising a Christian Child; their House (called the *Thor*) was pulled down and destroyed; *Aaron* the Son of *Abraham* a Jew, and other *Jews* in *London*, were constrained to pay twenty thousand Marks, at two Terms in the year, or else to be kept perpetual Prisoners in *Newgate* at *London*, and in other Prisons.

In 1255, King *Henry 3.* lodged in the Tower, and upon some displeasure against the City of *London*, for the escape of *John Offrem* a Clerk Convict, Prisoner in *Newgate*, for killing a Prior who was Cousin to the Queen, He sent for the Lord Mayor, who laid the fault on the Sheriffs to whose Custody the Prisoners are committed; the Mayor was discharged, but the Sheriffs were imprisoned above a month, though they alledged the fault was in the Bishops Officers, who though he was imprisoned in *Newgate*, yet they were to see that he was kept safe. But however the King required three thousand Marks of the City for a Fine.

In the third year of *Edw. 3.* 1326. *Robert Baldock* the Kings Chancellor was put into *Newgate*. In 1237, Sir *John Pouitney* gave four Marks a year for releif of the Prisoners in *Newgate*. In 1358, *William Walworth* gave likewise toward their relief, and so have many others since. In 1414, the Jaylors in *Ludgate* and *Newgate* died, and 64 Prisoners. In 1418, the Parson

18 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

son of *Wertham* in *Kent* was Imprisoned in *Newgate*. In the first of *Henry 6*, 1412. The Executors of *Richard Whittington* repaired *Newgate*. And *Thomas Knowles* Grocer, sometimes *L. Mayor*, brought the wastewater from the Cestern near *St. Nicholas Chappel*, by *St. Bartholomews Hospital* to *Newgate* and *Ludgate* for the Accommodation of the Prisoners. In 1431, all the Prisoners in *Ludgate* were conveyed to *Newgate*. by the Sheriffs of *London*; And soon after they fetcht from thence 18 Persons, Freemen of the City, who were led pinioned to the Counters like Felons, by the false suggestion of the Jaylor of *Newgate*; But *Ludgate* was a while after again appointed for Freemen who were Debtors; and they were all carried back again thither.

In 1427. There was a great Skirmish in the North Countrey between *Sir Thomas Percie*, Lord *Egremond*, and the Earl of *Salisburys* Sons, whereby many were wounded and slain, but the Lord *Egremond* being taken was found to give the occasion, and was thereupon condemned by the Kings Council, to pay a considerable Sum of Money to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and in the mean time was committed to *Newgate*; and a while after both he, and his Brother *Sir Richard Percie* brake out by night, and went to the King. The other Prisoners got upon the Leads over the Gate, and defended it against the Sheriffs, and all their Officers a great while, till they were forced to call more Citizens to their Aid, who at last subdued them, and laid them in Irons; Thus much of *Newgate*.

LUDGATE is the next in the VVest, and the Sixth Principal Gate of this City, and Historians say, was built by King *Lud*, near 66 years before our Saviours Nativity; which shews its great Antiquity; This being built for the VVest, as *Aldgate* for the East.

In the year 1215. aforementioned, being the 17th. of King *John*, when the Barons who were in Arms against the King, entred this City, and pull'd down the

The Walls and Gates of the City. 19

the *Jews Houses*, repairing the *VValls* and *Gates* of the *City* with the *Stones* thereof; It appeareth that they then repaired or rather new built this *Gate*; For in 1586 when this *Gate* was pulled down in order to its being repaired, there was a stone found within the wall, which seems to have been taken from one of the *Jews Houses*, there being several *Hebrew Characters* ingraven thereon, which being interpreted are thus in *English*; *This is the Station or Ward of Rabbi Moses, the Son of the Honourable Rabbi Isaac.* This it is thought had been fixed upon one of the *Jews Houses*, as a sign he lived there.

In 1260, *Ludgate* was repaired, and beautified with the Images of *Lud* and other Kings, but in the Reign of *Edw. 6.* these Images of the Kings had their Heads smitten off, and were defaced, by such as judged every Image to be an Idol; In the Reign of *Q. Mary* they were repaired and new heads set upon their old Bodies, which remained so, till the 28 of *Q. Elizabeth* 1586. VVhen this *Gate* was quite taken down and nobly Rebuilt, with the Images of *K. Lud* and others on the East-side, and *Q. Elizabeth* on the VVest, which was done at the *City Charge* being above 1500 pounds.

In 1463. *Stephen Foster* Fishmonger, and *Dame Agnes* his VVife, added several large Rooms to *Ludgate*, and gave other releif to the Prisoners, who are only such Citizens as are Debtors; All Persons for Treasons, Felonies, and other Criminal Offences being committed to *Newgate*. In one of these rooms, there was a Copper Plate hanging with the following Rhimes ingraven thereon.

*Devout Souls that pass this way,
For Stephen Forster late Mayor, heartily pray;
And Dame Agnes his Spouse, to God Consecrate,
That of pity this House made of London in Ludgate
So that for lodging and water, Prisoners here nought pay
As their keepers shall all answer at dreadful Doomsday.*
This

20 *Historical Remarques of London, &c*

This Gate (as well as *Newgate*) in the late dismal Fire in 1666, was burnt down, but since they are both repaired and very curiously Beautified having a new Postern for Foot Passengers added thereto; with several other Conveniencies. Thus much for *Ludgate*.

Next to this before the late Fire, there was only a breach in the VVall of the City and a Bridge of Timber over *Fleet Ditch*; directly against *Bridewell Hospital*; but since, it is all laid open, and a handsome Bridge of Stone built in that Place, the Ditch being very much enlarged, and a VVharf made of Stone, and cleared from all Houses on each side up to *Holborn Bridge*. The Bridge likewise at the lower end of *Ludgate Hill* being nobly rebuilt, or rather new built and made much broader, and another Gallant Bridge is built upon the same Ditch almost over against the *Fleet Prison*. All this has been done since the dismal Fire, to the very great Charge of the City. And so much for the Gates in the Wall.

Now for the VVatergates on the Banks of the River *Thames*, which formerly have been many, though most, or all of them have been ruined by the late Fire, however take a breif Account of what they were. *Black Fryers Stairs* is a free landing place now gallantly rebuilt with a useful Bridge by Sir *Tho. Fitch*, who has built a very curious house upon the VVharf, and cleared it, so that now the Lord Mayor when he comes from *Westminster* to be sworn Lands there, instead of *Pauls wharf*, as being much more convenient. Then there is *Puddle wharf*, *Pauls wharf*, *Broken wharf*, besides divers others all along the River which are made by the Citizens for their Private use. Next is *Ripa Regina*, the Queens Bank, or *Queen Hyth*, which was accounted the Cheif and Principal VVatergate of this City, far exceeding *Billings-Gate*, as it appears in *Queen-bithe VVard*.

Next hereunto is *Downgate* or *Dowgate*, so called of the sudden descending or going down of the way, from

Wat Tyler kild by y Lord Mayor.



K Richard 2. Resigns his Crown



King Richard 2. Murdered.



fro
Ri
ru
a y
the
wi
till
wh
lar
Bu
ca

ter
ne
An
ney
ga
rh
th
im
an
pla

don
Co
of
and
by
Sco
this
of
the
the
rall
wit
this
and
oth

from St. John Baptists Church upon *Walbrook*, into the River of *Tbames*, whereby the water in the Channel runs so strong, that in 1574 after a great showr of rain, a young man of about 18 years, intending to leap over the stream tript up his Heels, and he was carried with such great swiftness, that no man could stop him till he came against a Cartwheel in the Watergate, by which time he was stark dead; This was sometimes a large Watergate, frequented by Ships and Vessels of Burden like *Queen-Hyth*; but now it is utterly decayed.

The next was called *Wolfes Gate* in the *Ropary*, afterward called *Wolfes lane*, but now out of use. The next was called *Ebgate* of old time, as appeareth by Ancient Records, and stood near St. Lawrence Pountneys Church, it is now a narrow Lane, and called *Ebgate lane*, but usually the *Old Swan*. There was another Gate at the Bridgfoot called *Oyster Gate*, of Oysters that were there sold, that being the Market-place for them, and other small Fish; But now there standeth an Engine to carry up the water into the City in the place thereof.

Then there is the *BRIDG-GATE*, so called of *London Bridge* whereon it standeth; This long before the Conquest was one of the four first, or Principal Gates of the City, where there was only a Bridge of Timber, and is the seventh and last Principal Gate mentioned by *Fitz Stephen*; when the Bridge was new built of Stone, this Gate was rebuilt again; In the year 1436, this Gate with the Tower upon it fell down, and two of the furthest Arches of the Bridg, Southward fell therewith, yet none were killed, or hurt thereby; to the repairing whereof several Citizens gave very Liberally. When the Bastard *Fauconbridg* aforementioned came with the *Kentish* Mariners into this City, they burnt this Gate, and thirteen Houses besides on the Bridge, and likewise the Brewhouses at St. *Katherines* and many others in the Suburbs;

22 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Next hereunto was a Gate, commonly called *Buttolphs Gate*, of the Parish Church adjoyning, This was given ; or confirmed by *William the Conquerour* to the Monks of *Westminster*. Then there is *Billingsgate*, which is much used by small Ships & Barges; so that *Queen Hyth* is almost forsaken. It is somewhat uncertain why this Gate was so named, only *Jeffry of Monmouth* writes, that *Belin* a King of the *Brittains* about 400 years before Christs Nativity, built this Gate, and called it after his own name, & that when he was dead his Body was burned, and the Ashes were put into a vessel of Brass, and set over that Gate upon an High Pinacle of Stone ; yet it doth not seem to be so Ancient, but rather to have taken the name from some late Owner, called (it may be) *Beling*, or *Billing*, as *Somers Key*, *Smarts Key*, *Fresh Warf* and others have done ; Then there was a Watergate on the South-end of *Water-lane* by the *Castle-house Key*, but of all these more hereafter. One other Watergate there was more by the *Bulwark* of the *Tower*, and this is the last, and farthest Gate Eastward on the River of *Thames* as far as the City of *London* extends within the Walls.

Besides these Common Water Gates, there were formerly divers private Wharfs, and Keys all along from the East to the West of this City, on the *Thames* side, where Merchants of all Nations landed their Goods, and had Warehouses, Cellars, and Stowage for them. And in the 42 of *Hen. 3.* 1258. it was appointed that the Ports of *England* should be strongly Guarded and the Gates of *London* should be newly repaired and diligently kept in the night for fear of *French* deccits.

C H A P. III.

Of the Tower of London, (and other Ancient Towers and Castles of this City) with several Remarkable Accidents happening therein.

THe City of London (saith Fitz Stephen) hath in the East a very Great, and most Strong *Palatine* Tower, whose Turrets and Walls do rise from a deep Foundation, the Mortar thereof being tempered with the Bloud of Beasts.

It is the Common Opinion that *Julius Caesar* the first Conquerour, or indeed Discoverer of *Brittain* was the Original Founder thereof and of many other Towers Castles and Great Houses. But there is little Reason for it, in regard of his short stay here, having other things to think on, designing only to dispatch his Conquest over this Barbarous Countrey, and then to perform greater Enterprizes; Neither do the *Roman* Historians mention any such Buildings erected by him here.

The more probable Opinion therefore is, That *William* the Conquerour built the Great white and square Tower there about the year of our Lord 1078, as appears by Ancient Records, and that made *Gundulph* Bishop of *Rocheſter* Principal Surveyor of the work. The Wall of the City of *London* (as it is aforementioned) was furnished formerly with Towers, and Bulwarks in due distance from each other; and the River of *Thames* with its Ebbing and Flowing had overthrown the Walls and Towers on the Banks thereof, whereupon *William* the Conquerour for the defence of the City which lay open to the Enemy, having taken down the

24 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

the second Bulwark in the East part of the Wall toward the *Thames*, built the Great *White Tower*, which hath been since enlarged at several times with buildings adjoining thereto ; This Tower in the 4th. of *William Rufus*, 1092. was much shaken and defaced by a great Tempest of Wind ; but was again repaired by *William Rufus*, and *Henry the first*, who likewise built a Castle on the South-side thereof toward the *Thames*, intrenching the same round about. Historians say of this *William Rufus*, That he challenged the Investiture of Prelates, He pill'd, and shared the People with Tribute, especially to spend about the Tower of London, and the Great Hall at Westminster.

The four first Constables or Keepers of the Tower were *Othowernus*, *Acolinillus*, *Otto*, and *Jeffry Magnaville* Earl of *Essex*, who was also Sheriff of *London*, *Middlesex*, *Essex* and *Hertfordshire* ; He fortified the Tower of *London* against *R. Stephen*, but the King seizing him at his Court at *St. Albans* would not discharge him, till he had deliver'd it up, together with the Castles of *Walden*, and *Plashy* in *Essex*. In 1153, the Tower of *London*, and Castle of *Windsor* were deliver'd by the King to *Richard de Lucie*, to be safely kept. In 1155, *Thomas Becket*, Chancellor to *Hen. 2.* caused the *Flemings* to be banished out of *England*, their Castles lately built to be demolished, and the Tower of *London* to be repaired.

In the 2. of *Rich. first*, 1190. *William Longshamp* Bishop of *Ely*, Lord Chancellor (by reason of some difference between him, and Earl *John* the Kings Brother, who was in Rebellion) inclosed the Tower and Castle of *London* with an outward Wall of Stone embatailed ; and likewise caused a deep ditch to be made about the same, designing (as is aforementioned) to have invironed it with the River of *Thames*. This inclosure and Ditch took away some ground from *Trinity Church* in *London*, which King *Edward* recompenced. And a great quantity of Ground likewise

The Tower and Castles of London. 23

wife was taken from the City upon this Account; yet the Citizens had no recompence, nor were offended thereat, since it was done with their liking, as being for the defence of the City.

But another Historian saith, that in 1239, *Hen. 3.* Fortified the Tower of London to another Purpose, and the Citizens fearing it was intended to their detriment, complained to the King; who answered, *That he had not done it to their hurt, but (saith he) I will do from henceforth as my Brother doth, (in building and fortifying Castles) who beareth the name of being wiser than I.* But the next year, all these Noble Buildings of the Stone Gate and Bulwark, were shaken as with an Earthquake, and fell down; which the King commanded to be again built better than before. And in the year 1241. Though the King had bestowed above 12000 Marks in the work, yet the Wall and Bulwarks irrecoverably fell down; at which the Citizens were very well pleased; for they were threatned, that when this Wall and Bulwarks were built, if any of them should contend for the Liberties of the City they should be Imprisoned therein.

Yet were they again rebuilt and finished by *Edward the 1.* and the Bulwark at the West-gate, now called the Lyon Tower, added; the Original of which name, and of Lyons in *England*, we read was thus. *Henry the 1.* built the Mannor of *Woodstock*, and walled the Park about with stone, seven Miles in compass, destroying to that purpose divers Villages, Churches and Chappels, and this was the first Park in *England*, and as the Record saith; *He appointed therein (besides great store of Deer) divers strange beasts to be kept and nourished, such as were brought to him from far Countreys, as Lyons, Leopards, Linxes, Porpentine, and such other, for such was his Estimation among Outlandish Princes, that few would willingly offend him.*

26 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

In the year 1235, we read, that *Frederick* the Emperour, sent *Henry* 3. three Leopards in token of his Regal sheild of Arms, wherein they were pictured; since which time, the Lyons, and other Creatures have been kept in a part of this Bulwark now called the *Lyons Tower*. In the 16 of *Edward* 3. One Lyon, One Lyoness, One Leopard and two Cattes Lyons were committed to the custody of *Robert Bourc*. *Edw.* 4. Fortified the Tower of London, and inclosed a peice of Ground (West from the *Lyon Tower*) upon *Tower-bill* with brick, now called the Bulwark. And in the 6th. year of his Reign, he ordered a Scaffold and Gallows to be set upon the Hill for the Execution of Offenders upon which the L. Mayor and Aldermen complained to the King, but were answered, That it was not done in Derogation of the Cities Liberties, and caused Proclamation to be made thereof accordingly.

Richard the 3. and *Henry* the 8. repaired this Tower; but in the 2. of *Edward* 6, 1548. Nov. 22. A Frenchman lodging in the round Bulwark, between the *West-gate*, and the *Postern*, by setting fire to a Barrel of Gunpowder in the night, blew up that Bulwark, yet burnt none but himself; this Bulwark was soon rebuilt again. This west Gate of the Tower is the Principal Gate, for receiving, and delivering all manner of Carriages, and without it, there are divers Bulwarks and Gates turning to the North; within this Gate to the South is a strong Postern for Passengers, by the VVard-house, over a Drawbridge, which is let down, and pull'd up at pleasure.

Next to this on the South side East-ward, is a large VVater-gate (commonly called *Traytors Gate*, because some have been carried in that way) this Gate is partly under a strong Stone Bridge from the River of *Thames*. Beyond which was a small Postern with a Drawbridge seldom let down but for receiving in some Great Persons Prisoners; Further to the East was a Great

The Tower and Castles of London. 27

Great and strong Gate called the *Iron Gate*, but not usually opened. And so much for the Foundation, building and repairing of the Tower, with the Gates and Posterns. There are many Fair Houses within the walls of the Tower, wherein the Officers belonging thereto, and other Inhabitants live, there is also a Chappel.

In the year 1196, *William Fitz Oxbet* a Citizen, seditiously moving the People to stand up for their Liberties, and not to be subject to the Rich and Mighty, was taken, and brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in the Tower where he was condemned by the Judges, and being drawn thence by the Heels to the Elms in *East-Smithfield*, he was there hanged. In 1214. King *John* writ to *Jessery Magnaville* to deliver the Tower of London with the Prisoners, Armour, and all other things found therein belonging to the King, to *William Archdeacon of Huntingdon*. In the first of *Henry 3.* 1216. the Tower was delivered to *Lewes of France*, and the Barons of *England*. In 1206 Pleas of the Crown were pleaded in the Tower, and divers times afterward. In 1222, the Citizens having made a Tumult against the Abbot of *Westminster*, *Hubert of Burg*, Cheif Justice of *England*, sent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to the Tower of London to enquire who were Principal Authors thereof. Amongst whom, one named *Constantine Fitz Aeluse* boldly avowed, That he was the man, and had done much less than he thought to have done; whereupon the Cheif Justice sent him, with two others to *Falks de Brent*, who with armed men brought them to the Gallows, and hanged them.

In 1244, *Griffith Prince of Wales*, being a Prisoner in the Tower, attempted an escape, and having in the night tyed the Sheets, and hangings together he endeavoured thereby to slide from the top of the High Tower, but being a Fat man the weight of his Body brake the Rope, and he fell; The next morn-

ing he was found dead, his head and neck being driven into his Breast between the Shoulders. In 1253, *K. Hen. 3.* imprisoned the Sheriffs of London in the Tower above a Month, about the escape of a Prisoner out of *Newgate*, as is aforementioned. In 1260, this King with his Queen (for fear of the Barons) lodged in the Tower; And the next year he sent for his Lords, and held his Parliament there.

In 1263, As the Queen was going by water from the Tower toward *Windsor*, several Citizens got together upon *London Bridge*, under which she was to pass, who not only used reproachful words against her, but threw stones and dirt at her, forcing her to go back again, but in 1265. they were forced to submit themselves to the King for it, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs were sent to several Prisons; *Otho*, Constable of the Tower, being made *Custos*, or keeper of the City.

About this time, *Leoline* Prince of *Wales* came down from the Mountain of *Snowdon* to *Montgomery*, and was taken at *Bluith* Castle, where using reproachful words against the *English*, *Roger le Strange* fell upon him, and with his own sword cut off his head, leaving his dead body on the Ground; Sir *Roger Mortimer* caused this Head to be set upon the Tower of London, crowned with a wreath of Ivy; And this was the end of *Leoline*, who was betrayed by the Men of *Bluith*, and was the last Prince of the *Brittish* blood who Ruled in *Wales*.

In 1290, Several Judges as well of the Kings Bench as the Assize, were sent Prisoners to the Tower, and with great Sums of Money obtained their Liberty; Sir *Thomas Weyland* had all his Estate confiscated, and himself banished; Sir *Ralph Hengham* Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench; paid 7000 Marks; Sir *John Lovet* Chief Justice of the Lower Bench 3000 Marks. Sir *William Brompton* 6000 Marks; Yea their clerks were fined also, as being confederate with their Masters

The Tower and Castles of London. 29

sters in Bribery and Injustice; *Robert Littlebury* Clerk paid 1000 Marks; and *Roger Leicester* as much. But a certain Clerk of the Courts, called *Adam de Straton* paid thirty two thousand Marks of Old and new Money, besides Jewels without number, and precious vessels of Silver, which were found in his House, together with a Kings Crown, which some said was King *John's*. After this the King constrained the Judges to swear; That for the future they should take no Pension, Fee, or Gift of any man, except a breakfast, or some such small kindness.

In the 14 of *Edw. 2.* The King allowed to the Prisoners in the Tower, two pence a day to a Knight; and a peny a day to an Esquire for their Diet. In 1320. The Kings Justices sat in the Tower, for Trial of divers matters, at which time *John Giffors*, late Lord Mayor of *London*, and several others fled to the City, for fear of being charged with things they had presumptuously done. The next year the *Mortimers* yeilding themselves to King *Edw. 2.* he sent them Prisoners to the Tower, where they were condemned to be drawn, and hanged. But *Roger Mortimer* of *Wigmore*, by giving his Keepers sleepy drink; made his escape, but his Uncle *Mortimer* died there, above 5 years afterward.

In 1326. The Citizens of *London* took possession of the Tower, and taking away the keys from the Constable, they discharged all the Prisoners, and kept both the City and Tower for the use of Queen *Isabel* and her son *Edward*, (who was afterward *Edw. the III.*)

In 1330, *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, was taken, and committed to the Tower, from whence he was drawn to the Elmes, and there hanged on the Common Gallows, where he hung two days and two nights by the Kings Command, and was then buried in the *Gray Friars Church*; This Earl was condemned by his Peers, and yet was never brought to make his Defence before them. He himself having procured a Law to that purpose, by which the Earls of *Lancaster*,

30 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

Winchester, Gloucester, and Kent were put to death, and now he himself suffered by the same Law.

In the 3. of *Edw. 3.* 1344. The King commanded *Florences of Gold* to be coyned in the Tower; *Perceval de Port*, of *Lake*, being then Master of the Mint, and this is the first coining we read of there; we read likewise that the same year the King appointed his Exchange of Money to be kept in *Sernes Tower*, being part of the Kings House in *Buckles* (or *Bucklers*) *Bury*. And we find that in former times all great Sums were paid by weight, that is, so many pounds or Marks of Gold or Silver cut into blank peices without any stamp upon them, and smaller Sums were paid in *Starlings* which were pence so called, for they had no other Moneys; This *Starling*, or *Easterling* money, took its name, as it is judged, from the *Easterlings* which first made it in *England* in the Reign of *Hen. 2.* though others imagine it so called from a Star stamped in the Ring or Edge of the Penny; or of a Bird called a *Starling* stamped on it; others yet more unlikely, of being coyned at *Striveling* or *Sterling*, a Town in *Scotland*, but the first Opinion seems the most probable:

In 1360. A Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, *Edward* the 3d. came back into *England*, and went to the Tower to visit the French King, who was Prisoner there, setting his Ransome at three Millions of *Florences*, which being paid, he was discharged from his Imprisonment and the King conducted him with Honour to the Seaside.

In the 4th. of *Rich. 2.* 1381. A grievous Tax was laid upon the Subjects, which caused much Trouble. For the Courtiers, greedy to enrich themselves, informed the King that the Tax was not so carefully gathered as it ought; And therefore they would pay a great Sum of Money to Farm it, which they would raise above what it was before, by being more severe in gathering it. This Proposition was soon accepted, so that having the Kings Authority, and Letters, these
Farmers

The Walls and Castles of London. 31

Farmers or Commissioners, met in several Places in *Kent* and *Essex*, where they levied this Tax of Groats, or Polemoney, with all manner of severity, which so discontented the People, that they combined together, and resisted the Collectors, killing some, wounding others, and making the rest fly.

The Tumult began first in *Kent*, upon this occasion; (as it is related in the Chronicles of *St. Albans*) One of these Exactors coming to the House of *John* (others say) *Wat Tyler*, living at *Dartford* in *Kent*, demanded of *Tyler* Wife, a Groat a piece for her Husband, herself, and Servants, and likewise for a young Maiden her Daughter; The woman paid for all but her daughter, alleaging she was a Child, and underage to pay; That will I soon know, (quoth the Collector) and shamefully turned the young Maids Coats up, to see whether she were come to ripeness of Age; (these Villains having in divers other Places made the like base, and uncivil Trials.) Hereupon the Mother crying out, divers of the Neighbours came in, and her Husband being at work in the Town, tyling a house hearing of it, taking his Lathing-staff in his hand, ran home, and finding the Collector, asked him, who made him so bold? the Collector returned ill Language and struck at *Tyler*, who avoiding the blow, gave the Collector such a home-blow with his Lathing-staff, that his Brains flew out of his head; which made a great uproar in the Streets, and the People being glad at what had happened, they prepared to defend and stand by *Tyler*.

And thereupon a great number of them being got together, they went from thence to *Maidstone*, and then to *Black-Heath*, perswading, and Exhorting all the People as they marched along to join with them in this common Cause, and setting Guards upon all the ways to *Canterbury*, they stopped all Passengers, compelling them to swear; That they would keep Allegiance to *King Richard*, and to the Commons; That they would

accepte

32 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

accept of no King whose name was John, (because of the hatred they had to John Duke of Lancaster, who called himself King of Castile) And that they should be ready when they were called, and should agree to no Tax to be levied from thenceforth in the Kingdom, nor consent to any, except it were a Fifteenth.

There joyned with them one John Ball a factious Clergyman, who took occasion to rip up the grounds of the Mis-government, telling the People, That this difference of Mens Estates, where some were Potentates, and others Bondmen, was against Christian Liberty, taking for his Text this old Rhyme,

*When Adam Delv'd and Eve Span,
who was then a Gentleman.*

This so incensed the Commons that their Number daily increased, so that when they were come as far as Blackheath, they were esteemed to be an Hundred Thousand, so that fearing no resistance, they began to commit all manner of Violence, sparing none whom they thought to be learned especially if they found a pen or Inkhorn about him, for then they pull'd off his Hood, and with one Voice cryed out, *Hale him out, and cut off his head.* The King sent some Knights to them to know the cause of their Assembling, To whom they answered, *That for certain Causes they were come together, and desired to talk with the King, and therefore willed the Knights to tell him, That he must needs come to them, that he might understand the desire of their Hearts.* The King was advised by some to go presently to them, but Simon Sudbury Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor, and Robert Hales of St. Johns, Treasurer, affirmed, *That it was not fit for the King to go to such a rude Company, but rather to take Order to suppress them.*

This the Commons hearing, were so enraged, that they swore, *They would go seek the Kings Traytors, and*

cut

The Tower and Castles of London. 33

cut off their heads; And thereupon they marched into *Southwark*, and ruined the Archbishops Palace at *Lambeth*, out of spight to him. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen fearing they would do the like to the City, ordered the Gates to be shut, but the Commoners of the City, especially the Poorer sort, favouring the Commoners of the Countrey, threatned death to all that should attempt it; So that the Rebels had free Egress, and Regress in and out of *London*, and dayly encouraged the Citizens to favour their Cause, declaring, *Their Purpose was only to bring the Traytors of the Land to Justice, and then they would lay down their Arms*; And hereby they won them to stand by them.

The first thing they did when they came to *London* was to send for one *Richard Lyon* a Grave Citizen, who had been *Tylers* Master, and having struck off his head, they carried it upon a Pole in Triumph before them. The next day they came to the *Savoy*, the Duke of *Lancasters* House, which they set on fire, burning all his rich Furniture, breaking in peices all his Plate and Jewels, and throwing them into the *Thames*, saying, *They were men of Justice, and would not like Robbers enrich themselves with any mans Goods, for they only were for destroying Traytors*; And when one of their Fellows was espied to thrust a fair piece of Silver into his bosom, they took him, and cast both him and it into the Fire; neither took they any thing from any man but at the just price. Two and thirty of them were got into the *Dukes* Wine-cellar, where they stayed drinking so long, till the Rasters of the House, which was on Fire, fell upon them, and so covered them, that not able to get out, they were heard cry seven days after, and then perished.

From the *Savoy* they went to the *Temple* where they burnt the Lawyers Chambers, with their Books, and Writings, and all they could lay hands on. Also the Noble House of *St. Johns*, by *Smithfield* they set on Fire,

Fire, which burnt for seven days together, not suffering any to quench it, And likewise the Mannor of Highbury, and other Places belonging to St. Johns. After this they came to the Tower, where King Richard lodged, and sent to command him, *To come to them, without delay, unarmed, and without any Guard, which if he refused, they would pull down the Tower, and he should not escape alive.* The King finding no other Remedy though he had 600 Armed Men, and as many Archers about him, yet durst not but suffer them to enter, so that in great fear the King went toward them on Horseback, his own Guards standing as men amazed. Being come into the Tower, these Rusticks presumed to enter into the King, and his Mothers Chambers with their Weapons, and laid themselves on the Kings bed, sporting and playing thereon, yea they abused the Kings Mother, offering to kiss her in such a rude manner that she fell into a Swound.

They then proceeded with Rage and Fury to search for the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, and finding one of his Servants, charged him to bring them to the Traytor his Master; the Servant being afraid brought them to the Chappel where his Master was at Prayers, who being aware of their coming had continued there all night; and when he heard they were come, he said with great constancy to his Servants, *Let us now go, surely it is best to dye, when it is no pleasure to live;* Upon which the Rabble cried, *where is the Traytor?* who answered, *I am the Archbishop whom you seek, not a Traytor.* Whereupon they dragged him out of the Chappel to Tower-hill, where being compassed with many Thousands, and seeing many drawn swords about his head he said,

what is it (dear Brethren) you purpose to do? what is mine offence committed against you, for which you will kill me? you were best take heed, that if I be killed, who am your Pastor, there come not on you the Indignation of the just Revenger, or at least for such a fact all England be not put under Interdiction, or the Popes Curse. But they

The Tower and Castles of London. 35

they cried out with a great noise, *That they did not fear the Interdiction, neither did allow the Pope to be above them.* The Archbishop seeing death at hand, spoke them fairly, and granting forgiveness to the Executioner, he kneeled down and offered his Head to be cut off; The Hangman struck him on the neck but not deadly, he putting up his hand, said, *Aha, it is the hand of God;* and being struck again before he removed his hand, his fingers ends were cut off, and part of the Arteries; with which he fell down, but died not, till they had mangled him with eight several strokes in the Neck and Head. His body lay two days unburied, none daring to do it; His Head they cut off, and nailing his hood thereon, fixt it upon a Pole on London Bridge. This *Simon Sudbury* was eighteen years Bishop of London, and being translated to *Canterbury*, he in 1375. repaired the Walls of London from the *West-gate*, (which he built) to the *North-gate*, which had been destroyed by the *Danes*, before the Conquest of *William the Bastard*. He was at last buried in the Cathedral at *Canterbury*.

Sir Robert Hales Lord Treasurer of England, suffered with him at the same time, a most Valiant Knight, and Lord of *St. Johns*; together with *John Leg*, one of the Serjeants at Arms, and *William Apledore* a *Franciscan* Friar who was the Kings Confessor; Many more were beheaded daily, for no cause but the pleasure of the Commons, for it was pastime to them, to take any who were not sworn of their Party, and pulling off their Hoods, behead them; They took 13 *Flemings* out of the *Augustine* Friars, 17 out of another Church, and 32 in the *Vintry*, and beheaded them all; And to make a distinction of *Flemings*, they put them to pronounce, *Bread*, and *Cheese*; and if they spake it like, *Brot*, and *Cawse*, off went their Heads, as a sure sign that they were *Flemings*.

The King coming according as he was required, to *Mile-end*, was much astonished at the madness of the People,

People, who with frowning Countenances made the following demands which they presented in writing, and would have them confirmed by the Kings Letters Patents.

1. That all men should be free from Servitude or Bondage, so that from thenceforth there should be no Bondmen.
2. That he should Pardon all men of what Estate soever all manner of Actions, and Insurrections committed, and all Treasons, Felonies, Transgressions, and Extortions by any of them done, and to grant them Peace.
3. That all men henceforth might be enfranchised, or made free, to buy and sell in every County, City, Burrough, Town, Fair, Market and other Places within the Realm of England.
4. That no Acre of Land holden in Bondage or Service, should be holden but for four pence, and if it had been held for less in former time, it should not now be enhanced.

These and many other things they required telling the King, That he had been ill Governed to that day, but for the time forward, he must be otherwise governed. The King finding himself in danger, yielded hereunto, and so desiring a Truce, the Essex men returned home. Next day the King went to Westminster, to visit St. Edwards Shrine, and coming back by Westsmithfield, he found the place full of Kentishmen, to whom he sent word, That their Fellows the Essex men were gone home, and that if they desired it he would grant them the same Conditions of Peace; But their Chief Captain named John, or as others say, Walter Hilliard, alias Tyler, being a cunning Fellow, answered, He desired Peace, but upon his own Conditions; intending by fair words to have delayed the business till the next day; for he designed that Night to have killed the King and the Nobility about him, and then to have plundered the City, and burnt it.

The Tower and Castles of London. 37

But he was wonderfully disappointed in his Pride, having refused Conditions of Peace which were sent him in three several Charters three times. Upon which the King at last sent Sir *John Newton*, not to Command, but to Intreat him to come and discourse with him concerning what he demanded; among which one particular was, That *Wat Tyler* desired a Commission to behead all Lawyers, Escheators, and others whatsoever that were learned in the Law, conceiving that afterward all would be managed according to the Humour of the Common People; And it is reported that the day before, putting his hand to his Lips he had said, That before four days came to an end, all the Laws of England should proceed from his mouth.

When Sir *John Newton* desired *Tyler* to dispatch him, he scornfully answered; *If thou art so hasty thou mayst go to thy Master, for I will come when I please.* However Sir *John Newton* followed him slowly on Horseback, and by the way a Doublet-maker brought three-score Doublets to the Commons, and demanded thirty Marks for them, but could have no Money; Upon which *Wat Tyler* told him, *Friend be quiet, thou shalt be well paid before this day be ended, keep nigh me and I will be thy Creditor.*

Wat Tyler then set Spurs to his Horse and rid up toward the King, coming so near that his Horse touched the Grouper of the Kings, to whom he said, *Sir King, see'st thou all yonder People?* Yes truly (said the King), but why dost thou ask? Because (said *Tyler*) they are all at my Command, and have sworn their Truth and Faith to me, to do whatever I bid them. In good time (replied the King) I believe it well. Then said *Tyler*, *Believest thou King, that these People, and as many more that are in London will depart from thee thus without having thy Letters?* No (said the King) you shall have them, they are ready and shall be delivered to them all.

Wat Tyler observing *Sir John Newton* to be near him bearing the Kings Sword, was offended, saying, That it became him better to be afoot in his presence; The Knight answered stoutly, That surely there was no harm in it, since he himself was on Horseback. This so enraged *Wat*, that he drew his Dagger, and offered to strike the Knight, calling him Traytor, *Sir John* told him he lied, and drew his Dagger likewise; *Wat Tyler* seeming much disturbed at this Indignity, attempted before his Rustick Companions to have run upon the Knight, whom the King to preserve from the danger commanded to alight from his Horse, and deliver his Dagger to *Wat Tyler*; But his haughty mind would not be so pacified, for he demanded his Sword also, which *Sir John Newton* answered, It is the Kings Sword, and thou art not worthy to have it, neither durst thou take it of me, if there were no more here but thou and I. *Wat Tyler* my Faith (said *Wat Tyler*) I will never eat till I have thy Head; and would thereupon have fallen upon him.

But at that very Instant *William Walworth* Lord Mayor of London (a stout Couragious Person) accompanied with divers Knights and Esquires came to assist the King, to whom he said, My Leige, it were a great shame, and such as had never before been heard of, if in such a presence, they should permit a Noble Knight to be shamefully Murdered, and that before the face of the Sovereign, therefore he ought to be rescued, and *Tyler* the Rebel to be Arrested.

The Lord Mayor had no sooner spoke thus, but the King though he were very young, yet began to take Courage, and commanded him to lay hands upon him. *Walworth* being a man of an incomparable Spirit and Courage, immediately arrested *Tyler* with his Mace upon his Head, and that in such a manner as he fell down at the feet of his Horse, and those who attended the King presently encompassed him round, that his Companions could not see him; and *John Cade*

an Esquire of the Kings, alighting from his Horse, thrust his Sword into Tylers Belly; Although some write that the Lord Mayor did it with his Dagger, many others followed and wounded him in divers places to death, and then they drew his body from among the people into St. Bartholomews Hospital.

The Commons perceiving their Captain to be slain, they cried out, *Their Captain was Traiterously murdered,* and encouraged one another to fight, and revenge his death, and bent their Bows; Upon which the King came to them, and said, *what work is this my Men? what do you mean to do? will you shoot at your King, Be not contentious nor concerned for the death of a Traytor and Rascal, I am your King, I will be your Captain, and Lead you, follow me into the Field, and there you shall have whatsoever you desire,* This the King said, for fear in their fury they should fire the Houses in Smithfield where there Captain was slain; They thereupon followed him into the open Field, though the Souldiers that were with him, were uncertain whether they should kill the King, or whether they would be quiet, and depart peaceably home with the Kings Charter.

In the mean time *William walworth*, the ever renowned Lord Mayor, to prosecute his first worthy act, which had succeeded so happily, went only with one man, with all speed into the City, and there began to cry out, *You good Citizens, come to help your King, who is in danger to be murdered, and succour me your Mayor who am in the same danger; or if you will not help me, yet leave not the King destitute.*

The Citizens who had a great Esteem and Affection for the King, no sooner heard this, but with a Noble and Loyal forwardness they immediately raised a thousand Men, who being compleatly armed, stayed in the streets for some Commander, who with the Lord Mayor might lead them to the Assistance of the King in this his great distress, when by good chance Sir

Robert

Robert Knowls a Freeman of the City came at that instant, whom they all desired to be their Leader, which he willingly accepted, and so with the Lord Mayor and some other Knights, they were led to the King, who with all his Company rejoyced very much at this unexpected Assistance from these brave armed Citizens, who all on a sudden encompassed the whole Body of the Commons.

And here in an instant was a very strange and Remarkable Alteration, for the Commons presently threw down their Arms, and falling on their knees begg'd Pardon, and they who just before boasted that they had the Kings Life in their power, were now glad to hide themselves in Caves, Ditches and Corn-fields; The Knights being desirous of revenge, intreated the King, *that they might be permitted to take off the heads of an hundred or two of them*; but the King would not grant it, but commanded the Charter which they demanded written, and sealed, to be delivered to them at that time, for preventing further mischief, as doubting if they were not satisfied, the Commons of *Essex* and *Kent* might rise again. Having got their Charter they departed home.

The Commons being thus dispersed and gone, the King called for the worthy Lord Mayor, and with great Honour deservedly Knighted him in the Field, and gave him a hundred pound a year in Fee, he also Knighted five Aldermen his Brethren, girding them about the waste with the Girdle of Knighthood, as the manner was in those days; but *Stow* saith, it was thus, To cause the Person to put a Basenet on his Head, and then the King with a Sword in both his Hands to strike him strongly on the Neck! And for an Eternal Remembrance of this happy day, the King for the Honour of the City granted that a Dagger should be added to the Arms of the City, in the right Quarter of the Shield, they before this time bearing only a Cross without the Dagger.

After

The Tower and Castles of London. 41

After this the King marched into the City with great Joy, and went to His Mother, who lodged in the Tower Royal, called then the *Queens Wardrobe*, where she had continued two days, and nights in great fear, and trouble; But when she saw the King she was extremely comforted, saying, *Ah fair Son, what great sorrow have I suffered for you this day; To whom the King answered, Certainly, Madam, I know it well, but now rejoice, and thank God, for I have this day recovered mine Inheritance, and the Realm of England, which I had almost lost.* Then the Arch-Bishops Head was taken off London Bridge, and *Wat Tylers* set up in the Place.

Now since some Writers have reported that the Rebel so Valiantly struck down by Sir *William Wallworth* was named *Jack Straw*, and not *Wat Tyler*, it may be necessary to give an Account of the Principal Leaders, and Captains of the Commons; of whom *Wat Tyler* was the Cheif, as being the first man who judged himself offended, there were likewise *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Allen Thredder*, *Thomas Scot*, and *Ralph Rugg*; these and divers others were Commanders of the *Kentish* and *Essex* men.

And at the same time there were gathered together to the number of fifty thousand in *Suffolk*, by the incitement of *John Wraw* a lewd Priest, who made one *Robert Westbrome* take upon him the name of King, these fell to destroying Houses, but especially those of Lawyers, and seizing Sir *John Cavendish* Lord Cheif Justice of England, they beheaded him and set his Head upon the Pillory in *St. Edmundsbury*. The like Commotion of the Commons was at the same time also in *Cambridgeshire*, the Isle of *Ely*, and *Norfolk*, conducted by *John Litester* a Dyer; and to countenance their proceedings the more, they designed to have brought *William Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk* into their Fellowship, but he having notice of their intent, suddenly rose from supper and got away.

Yet

42 *Historical Remarques of London, &c*

Yet they compelled many other Lords, and Knights to be sworn to them, and to ride with them, as the Lord *Scales*, the Lord *Morley*, Sir *John Brewis*, Sir *Stephen Hales*, and Sir *Robert Salle*, the last of whom not enduring their Insolencies, had his Brains dashed out by a Countrey-man that was his Bondman; The rest terrified by his Example were glad to carry themselves submissively to their Commander, *John Littester*, who named himself King of the Commons, and counted it a Preferment for any to serve him at his Table, in taking Assay of his Meats and Drinks, with kneeling humbly before him as he sate at Meat.

And now these Fellows upon Consultation send two Choice Men, namely the Lord *Morley*, and Sir *John Brewis*, with three of their Chief Commons to the King for their Charter of Manumission, and freedom from Bondage; who being on their way, they were met near *Newmarket* by *Henry Spenser* Bishop of *Norwich*, who examining if there were any of the Rebels in their Company, and finding three of the Chief present, he instantly caused their Heads to be struck off, and then pursued on toward *Northwalsham* in *Norfolk*, where the Commons stayed for an Answer from the King, and though he had at first but eight Lances, and a small number of Archers in his Company, yet they so increased, as to become a compleat Army, with which he set upon the Rebels, and routed them, taking *John Littester* and other Principal Ringleaders, whom he caused all to be Executed, and by this means the Countrey was quieted.

After this the Lord Mayor of *London* sate in Judgment upon Offenders, where many were found guilty and lost their Heads, among others *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Alane Tredder*, and *John Sterling*, who gloried that he was the man who had slain the Archbishop. Sir *Robert Tresilian* Chief Justice was likewise appointed to sit in Judgment against the Offenders, before whom above fifteen hundred were found guilty, and

The Tower and Castles of London. 43

in divers places put to death; and among them *John Ball* their Priest, and Incendiary, of whom it is not impertinent to relate a Letter he wrote to his Fellow Rebels in *Essex*, by which we may see how fit an Orator he was for such an Auditory, and what strength of perswasion there was in Nonsense.

John Sheep St. Mary Priest of York, and now of Colchester, greeteth well John Nameless and John the Miller and John Carter, and biddeth them that they beware of Guile in Burrough & stand together in Gods name, and biddeth Peirce Plowman go to his work, and chastize well Hob the Robber, and take with you John Trueman, and all his Fellows and no more, John the Miller ye ground small, small, small; The Kings Son of Heaven shall pay for all, Beware, or ye be woe; know your Friend from your Foe; Have enough and say Hoe, and do well and better; Eate Sin, and seek Peace and hold you therein, and so biddeth John Trueman, and all his Fellows.

Neither may it be amiss to declare the Confession of *Jack Straw* at his Execution; The Lord Mayor being present spake thus to him, *John, Behold thy death is at hand without remedy, and there is no way left for thy escape, therefore for thy Souls health, without making any lye, tell us what your Intentions were, and to what end you Assembled the Commons.* After some pause, *John* seeming doubtful what to say, the Lord Mayor added, *Surely John thou knowest that if thou perform what I require of thee it will redound to thy Souls Health.* Being hereupon encouraged he made his Confession to this purpose.

'It is now to no purpose to lye, neither is it lawful to utter any untruth, especially knowing that my Soul must suffer more bitter Torments if I do so; And because I hope for two advantages by speaking Truth, First that what I shall say may profit the Commonwealth, and Secondly, That after my death I trust by your Suffrages to be helped, and succoured according to your promises, by your Prayers, I will therefore speak Faithfully, and without deceit.

'At

44 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

‘ At the same time when we were Assembled upon
‘ *Black-Heath*, and had sent to the King to come to us,
‘ our purpose was to have slain all such Knights, Esquires
‘ and Gentlemen as attended him; And for the King,
‘ we would have kept him amongst us, that the Peo-
‘ ple might have more boldly repaired to us, since
‘ they would have thought that whatever we did, was
‘ by his Authority; Finally when we had got strength
‘ enough, so as not to fear any attempt made against
‘ us, we would have slain all such Noblemen, as
‘ should either have given Counsel, or made Resistance
‘ against us, but especially we would have slain all the
‘ Knights of the *Rhodes* or *St. John of Jerusalem*; and
‘ lastly we would have killed the King himself, and all
‘ men of Estates, with Bishops, Monks, Canons, and
‘ Parsons of Churches; Only we would have saved
‘ *Friers Mendicants* for Ministering the Sacraments to
‘ us.

‘ When we had been rid of all these, we would
‘ have devised Laws, according to which the Subjects
‘ of this Realm should have lived; For we would have
‘ created Kings, as *Wat Tyler* in *Kent*, and others in
‘ other Countreys; But because this our purpose was
‘ disappointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who
‘ would not permit the King to come to us, we sought
‘ by all means to dispatch him out of the way, as at
‘ length we did; And further, the same Evening that
‘ *Wat Tyler* was killed, we were resolved (having the
‘ greatest part of the Commons of the City inclined
‘ to join with us) to have set Fire in four corners of
‘ the City and so to have divided among our selves
‘ the Spoil of the chiefest Riches that could have been
‘ found; And this (said he) was our purpose, as God
‘ may help me now at my last end.

After this Confession he was beheaded and his head
was set on *London Bridge* by *Wat Tylers*; And thus by
the happy and prosperous success at *London*, this dan-
gerous Rebellion was fully quieted.

The Tower and Castles of London. 45

In 1392. and the Fifteenth of *Richard II.* there happened some difference between that King and the *Londoners*; One occasion was, that the King would have borrowed of them a thousand pound, but they feeling much and fearing more the Kings daily Exactions, not only refused it, but abused a certain *Italian Merchant* who would have laid down the Money. Another occasion was, That one of the Bishop of *Salisbury*s Servants named *Walter Roman* taking an House Loaf out of a Bakers basket in the Streets, ran with it into the Bishops House; The Citizens demanded the delivery of the Offender, but the Bishops men shut the Gates, and would not suffer the Constable to enter, upon which many people got together, threatening to break open the Gates, and Fire the House unless *Roman* were brought forth; *what (said they) are the Bishops men Priviledged? or is his house a Sanctuary? or will he protect those whom he ought to punish? if we may be abused in this manner, not only our Streets, but our Shops and Houses shall never be free from violence, and wrong, this we neither will, nor can endure, for it doth not become us.*

And hereupon they approached the Gates with great Fury; But the Lord Mayor, and Sheriffs having notice hereof, came to them and told them; *That this was not Courage but Outrage which they shewed, whereby they would procure both danger to themselves, and displeasure against the whole City, and that though wrong had been done, yet they were not the Persons, neither was this the way to redress the same.*

Thus partly by perswasion, and partly by their Presence and Authority, they suppressed the Riot and sent every man home, with strict charge to keep the Peace. Hitherto there was no great mischief done, and the quarrel might have been ended without any further trouble, had not the Bishops stirred in it, and kindled the Coals of Contention afresh. For the *Londoners* were at that time not only secretly suspected, but openly noted to be Favourers and Followers of *Wickliff*

46 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

liffs Opinions, (which were contrary to the Pope and Church of Rome) and upon that account the Bishops were malicious against them, and most of their Actions were interpreted to proceed from other Causes, and to tend to worse Purposes than they outwardly seemed to bear, yea many accidental matters were charged upon them to be done out of Design, and on purpose.

Whereupon John Waltham Bishop of Salisbury, and Lord Treasurer of England, made a grievous Complaint against them for this last Attempt to Thomas Arundel Archbishop of York, and Lord Chancellor; alledging, That if upon every slight pretence, the Citizens should be suffered in this manner, to affront the Bishops without reproof, or punishment, they would endanger not only the Dignity and State, but the Liberty of the whole Church also; For (said he) did they not lately take upon them the punishment of Adulteries, and other Crimes appertaining to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, maliciously alledging, That either the Bishops and their Officers were infamous for those Vices themselves, and did therefore Connive at the same in others; Or else by Covetous Commutation and taking of Money, did rather set those sins to Sale, than endeavour carefully to suppress them. Did they not (said he) rudely, and irreverently break open the doors upon the Archbishop of Canterbury, and interrupt his Proceedings against John Aston, an open Disciple of Wickliff, and do we imagine that this is the last Indignity they will offer? no certainly, nor yet the least, for if this boldness, and Insolence be not suppressed. our Authority will soon fall into Contempt and Scorn, and will be made a Common Football for every base and unworthy Citizen to kick at.

Armed with these furious Arguments, they went together to King Richard, and so incensed him against the Londoners, (his Mind being before prepared by former Provocations) that he was once resolved to have utterly ruined, and destroyed the whole City; But

But being perswaded to use more Moderation, he in Revenge, first caused the Lord Maior, Sheriffs, and many of the Principal Citizens to be committed to several Prisons, the Lord Mayor to *Windsor* Castle, and others to other Places ; and then seized the Liberties of the City into his hands declaring, that no Lord Mayor should for the future be Elected any more, but that the King should at his Pleasure appoint a Warden, or Governour over the City. And this Office was first committed to Sir *Edward Darlington*, who for his kindness toward the City was soon removed, and Sir *Baldwin Radington* put in his place.

The King was likewise perswaded by *Arundel* Archbishop of *York* to remove the Terms and Courts, that is, the *Chancery*, *Exchequer*, *Kings Bench*, the *Hamper* Office and the *Common-pleas* from *London* to *York*, where they continued from *Midsummer* 1393. till *Christmas* next following, to the great dammage, and loss of the City of *London* ; But at last upon the earnest intreaty of the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *Glocester* his Uncles, the King sent for the *Londoners* before him to *Windsor*, where having first terrified them with the sight of a great Number of Souldiers, he caused all the Priviledges and Charters of the City, both old, and new to be produced. Some of which he restored to them, and detained others. Yet were not the Citizens received fully into favour, neither did they recover the Person or Dignity of their Lord Mayor at that time.

Shortly after the King went to *London*, at whose coming the Citizens turned all their Greif into Joy (the *Vulgar* being without measure in both) entertaining him with such joyful Triumphs, and Rich Presents, as if it had been the day of his Coronation, thinking by all these costly preparations, to have pacified all former Anger, and displeasure against them, but they found themselves much deceived, there being no Reconciliation to be made without Money ; for they

48 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

they were not absolutely restored to their Liberties till they had paid Ten Thousand pound to the King as a Fine. Thus did the *Londoners* shew a strange diversity of Disposition, in rashly committing an Offence, and patiently induriug punishment, yet upon this Account, as loon as the first occasion was offered against King *Richard* they shewed themselves either his earnest Enemies, or faint Friends, as by the sequel appears.

In 1387. King *Richard* II. held his Feast of *Christmas* in the Tower of *London*; And in the year 1399, the same King was sent Prisoner to the Tower, which being a very remarkable Transaction, it may be necessary to give a breif Account thereof.

Richard the II. was the only Son of a Renowned Father, *Edward* Sirnamed the *Black Prince*, who died before his Father, *Edward* III. and thereupon *Richard*, was by his Grandfather in his Life-time, declared to be his Heir and lawful Successor, and accordingly after his Death was Crowned King of *England* at *Westminster*, July 16. 1377. But being of tender age, only eleven years old, several Persons were commissioned to be his Protectors, or Guardians; and soon after a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein *Alice Peirce* the late Kings Concubine, was banished, and all her Goods Confiscate; and two Tenths of the Clergy, and two Fifteenths of the Temporality were granted, but so as that two Citizens of *London*, *William Walworth*, and *John Philpot* should receive, and keep it, to see it bestowed for defence of the Realm. At which time Sir *Hugh Calverty* Deputy of *Callice*, burnt 26 French Ships in the Haven of *Bulloigne*; But one *Mercer*, a *Scottish* Pyrate came to *Scarborough*, and took divers Ships, committing likewise many Outrages, and no Order being taken to repel them, *John Philpot* set out a Fleet at his own Charge, and encountring him in his own Person, took *Mercer* and all his Ships, and returning home, instead of being rewarded for his

The Tower and Castles of London. 49

his Service, he was questioned for presuming to fit out a Navy without Advice of the Kings Council.

While the King was in his Minority matters were carried indifferent well, but in the year 1387, King Richard begins to enter, as we may say, upon the Confines of his Destiny ; His Gracing of undeserving Men, and Disgracing of Men deserving, if they were not the Causes, were at least the occasions of his own Disgracing ; He was now come to be of full Age to do all himself, which was indeed to be of full Age to undo himself, for the Errors of his younger years might be excused by inexperience, but the faults of the Age he was now of, admit of no Apology, nor defence ; And to hasten his destiny the sooner, the Evil Counsel which was formerly but whispered in his Ear, they now had the Confidence to give him aloud ; For it was told him, *That he was under Tutition no longer, and therefore not to be controlled as formerly he had been ; That to be crost of his will by his Subjects, was to be their Subject ; That he is no Sovereign, if he be not Absolute.*

By the instigation of such Counsellors as these, the King in a Parliament then Assembled fell to expostulate with the Lords, asking them, *what years they thought him to be of ;* who answering, *That he was somewhat more than one and Twenty ;* well then, (said he) *I am out of your Wardship, and expect to enjoy my Kingdom as freely as you your selves at the like years enjoy your Patrimonies.* But (saith our Author) his flattering Favourites should have remembred, that though the King may not be controlled where he can command, yet he may be opposed where he can but demand ; as now indeed he was, For when he demanded a Subsidy toward his Wars, He was answered, *That he needed no Subsidy from his Subjects, if he would but call in the debts that the Chancellor owed him ; and if he were so tender, that he could not do that work himself, they would do it for him ;* And thereupon charged him with such Crimes,

that

50 *Historical Remarques of London, &c*

that all his Goods were Confiscate, and himself adjudged to dye if the King pleased. Though others write, his Sentence was only to pay twenty Thousand Marks as a Fine, and a Thousand pound besides yearly.

This Chancellor was *Michael de la Pool* a Merchants Son, who was lately made Earl of *Suffolk* and Lord Chancellor of *England*, who with *Robert Vere* Earl of *Oxford* and Marquess of *Dublin*, and some others, were King *Richards* bosom Favourites; And upon this Provocation given them, they presently study Revenge; And thereupon contrive, that the Duke of *Glocester* (the Kings Uncle) as Principal, and other Lords who crossed the Kings Courses, should be invited to a supper in *London*, and be there Murdered; In the Execution of which Plot, the late Lord Mayor, *Sir Nicholas Brember*, was deeply concerned, but the present Lord Mayor, *Richard Exton*, though moved thereto by the King himself, utterly refused to do it, and thereupon this Design miscarried.

But notwithstanding these heats, and many more, which passed in this Parliament, yet a Subsidy was at last granted to the King of half a Tenth, and half a Fifteenth, but with this expresse Condition, that it should not be paid out, but by order from the Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* was to receive it; But before this time, it was absolutely agreed between both Houses of Parliament, That unless the Chancellor were removed they would proceed no further;

The King having notice hereof, sent a Message to the House of Commons that they should send to *Eltham*, where he then lay, Forty of their House, to declare their Minds to him; But upon a Conference between both Houses, it was agreed, That the Duke of *Glocester*, and *Thomas Arundel* Bishop of *Ely* should in the name of the Parliament go to him; who coming to the King, declared. That by an old Statute the King once a year might lawfully summon his Court of Parliament for Reformation of all Enormities and Corruptions within
the

the Realm; and further declared, That by an Old Ordinance it was likewise Enacted, That if the King should absent himself Forty days not being sick, the Houses might lawfully break up, and return home; At which it is reported the King should say, well, we perceive our People go about to rise against us, and therefore we think we cannot do better, then to ask aid of our Cousen the King of France, and rather submit our selves to him, than to our own Subjects.

To which the Lords answered, They wondred at his Majesties Opinion, since the French King was the Ancient Enemy of the Kingdom, and he might remember what mischiefs were brought upon the Realm in King Johns time by such Courses. By these and the like perswasions the King was induced to come to his Parliament, wherein John Fordham, Bishop of Durham is discharged of his Office of Treasurer, and Michael de la Pool of being Chancellor, and others by consent of Parliament put in their places; Likewise by Order of Parliament, thirteen Lords were appointed under the King to have oversight of the whole Government of the Realm, that is the Bishop of Ely Lord Chancellor; Bishop of Hereford Lord Treasurer, the Abbot of Waltham Lord Privy Seal, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Dukes of York, and Gloucester, with others; but this division of the Government was soon found inconvenient; This Parliament also granted to Robert de Vere (lately created Duke of Ireland) thirty Thousand Marks (which the Frenchmen were to give to the heirs of Charles de Bloys) upon Condition that before Easter following he should go over into Ireland; So desirous were the Lords, and Commons to have him removed from the Kings presence.

But though the King gave way to this Torrent of the Parliament at present, yet as soon as they were Dissolved, he dissolved likewise all they had done against his Favourites, and received them into more Favour than before. A while after the Duke of Ire-

land puts away his lawful Wife who was neer a Kin to the Duke of *Glocester*, and married one of the Queens Maids a Vintners Daughter, at which the Duke of *Glocester* was very much offended; which the Duke of *Ireland* understanding studied how by any means he might dispatch the Duke of *Glocester*; and Easter being now past which was the time appointed for the Duke to go into *Ireland*, the King pretending to go with him to the Seaside, went with him unto *Wales*, being attended likewise with *Michael de la Pool*, *Robert Tresillian* a prime Favourite, who was Lord Chief Justice, and divers others, where they consulted how to dispatch the Duke of *Glocester*, the Earls of *Arundel*, *Warwick*, *Darby*, *Nottingham*, with divers others of that Party.

The King having remained some time in those Parts had quite forgotten the Voyage of the Duke of *Ireland*, and so brought him back with him again to *Nottingham Castle*. About the same time *Robert Tresillian* Lord Chief Justice came to *Coventry*, and there Indicted two Thousand Persons; The King then called all the High Sheriffs of the Counties before him, and demanded what strength they could make for him against the Lords, if there should be occasion; To which they returned answer, *That the Common People did so favour the Lords, as believing them to be Loyal and true to the King, that it was not in their power to raise any great force against them*; They were then commanded to take care, That no Knights nor Burgeses should afterward be chosen to any Parliament, but those whom the King and his Council should name; They replied, *It was a hard matter in those times of Jealousy and suspicion, to deprive the People of their Ancient Liberties in choosing their Representatives*; after which they were dismissed.

And some of the Judges of the Realm being called, that is *Robert Tresillian* Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Justice of the Common-
pleas

The Tower and Castles of London

pleas, John Holt, Roger Fulthorpe, and William Borough Knights, and Judges, men learned chiefly in one point, that is, without considering Truth or Falshood to please those in high Place; These were charged upon their Allegiance to give True and full Answers to the following Questions.

- I. *whether the Statute and Commission in the last Parliament, (that is against Michael de la Pool) were against the Kings Prerogative or not. To which they all answered, It was.*
- II. *How they were to be punished who procured that Statute, &c. or who moved, or compelled the King to consent thereunto. They Unanimously answered, They ought to be put to death as Traytors unless the King would please to pardon them.*
- III. *When a Parliament is Assembled, and the Cause of their Meeting declared, and common Articles limited by the King upon which the Lords, and Commons in that Parliament should proceed, if the Lords and Commons will go upon other Articles, and not those appointed by the King, till the King hath first answered their desires, though enjoyned by the King to the contrary, whether the King in this Case ought not to command the Parliament, and oblige them to do his pleasure before they proceed further; They answered, That in this Case, the King should over-rule, and if any presumed to do contrary, he was to be punished as a Traytor.*
- IV. *whether the King may at his pleasure dissolve the Parliament, and Command the Lords, and Commons to depart? They answered, That the King at his Pleasure may dissolve the Parliament, and whoever shall after proceed against the Kings Mind as in a Parliament, he is worthy to be punished as a Traytor.*
- V. *Since the King may at his pleasure remove any of his Officers and Justices, and punish them for their Of-*

54 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

fences, whether may the Lords, and Commons without the Kings Will, accuse them in Parliament, They replied, They cannot, and whosoever doth the contrary deserveth to be punished as a Traytor.

VI. *What punishment they deserve who moved in Parliament that the Statute whereby K. Edward of Carnarvan was deposed in Parliament should be produced, whereby a new Statute should be made, It was answered, That as well he that moved it as he that brought the Statute into the House were to be punished as Traytors.*

Lastly, *whether the Judgment given in Parliament against Michael de la Pool were erroneous and revocable, They answered, It was Erroneous and Revocable, and that if the Judgment were now to be given the Justices would not give the same.*

At this time the Londoners incurred much obloquy, for having before been pardoned by the King of some Crimes lay'd to their Charge, they were now ready to comply with his desires, and a Jury of them being Impanneled, they indicted some Lords of many crimes laid to their Charge; And now the King, and the Duke of Ireland sent into all parts of the Realm to raise men in this Quarrel against the Lords; And required the Mayor of London to give an Account how many able men he could raise in the City, who answered, *That he thought they could make fifty Thousand men at an hours warning; Well, said the King, go and try what may be done,* But when the Mayor went about it, the Citizens answered, *That they would never fight against the Kings Friends, and the Defenders of the Realm;* About this time the King intended to have apprehended the Duke of Gloucester, but he made his escape, and with other Lords had got together a great power of men at Harringey Park; Upon which the King commanded that no Citizen of London should sell to the D. of Gloucester, the E. of Arundel, or any of the Lords any
Armour

Armour or Furniture of War under a great penalty.

After this the King is perswaded to send to the Lords to come to him to *Westminster*, upon Oath given by the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* and the Chancellor that no fraud nor evil practice should be used against them, which the Lords were content to do, but when they were ready to come, they understood there was an Ambush laid to intrap them of a Thousand men in the *Mews*; which the King absolutely denied he had any knowledge of; yet the Lords after this receiving a safe Conduct from the King, came to *Westminster*, of whose coming when the King heard, he apparelled himself in his Royal Robes, and with his Scepter in his hand came into the Great Hall, before whom the Lords upon their Knees presented themselves, the King bidding them welcome, and taking each of them by the hand.

Then the Lord Chancellor made a Speech wherein he blamed them for raising Arms, desiring to know the Cause; who answered, *They had done it for the good of the Kingdom, and to remove the Traytors about the King*; Upon which the King himself spoke and asked them whether they thought to compel him by strong hand? *Have not I (saith he) sufficient power to beat you down? truly in this behalf, I make no more account of you than of the basest Skullion in my Kitchen.* Yet after these great words, he lift up the Duke of Gloucester who all this while was kneeling, and commanded the rest also to rise, and then led them Courteously to his Chamber, where they sate and drank together, and at last it was concluded they should all meet again, as well these Lords, as those they accused at the next Parliament, which the King promised he would speedily call, and each party to receive there according to Justice, and in the mean while all Parties should be under the Kings Protection.

But when the Favourite Lords heard this, they told the King plainly they neither durst nor would put
them-

themselves to the hazard of such a Meeting, and therefore the Duke of Ireland, and the rest of that Faction left the Court to be out of the way; but the King not enduring their absence appointed *Thomas Molineux*, Constable of the Castle of *Chester* to raise an Army, and to safe conduct the Duke of Ireland to his presence; But they being come as far as *Radcoat Bridge*, were encountred by the Earl of *Derby*, and the Duke of Ireland not daring to joyn battel with him fled, and being to pass a River, cast away his Gauntlets and sword to be more nimble, and spurring his Horse leapt into the River and so escaped; though it was reported he was drowned, till news came he was got into *Holland*, where being no welcome Guest he wandred up and down two or three years, like a Fugitive, and at *Lorain* in *Brabant* ended his life.

By this time the Lords had got matter enough against the King, at least to justifie their Arms, and thereupon with an Army of Forty thousand men they came to *London*, where after some debate, they were received, and some of them went to the Tower to the King, to whom after humble Salutations, they shewed the Letter which he had written to the Duke of Ireland to levy an Army for their destruction; likewise the Letters which the *French King* had written to him, containing a safe Conduct for him to come into *France*, there to do Acts to his own dishonour, and the Kingdoms.

After which upon the Kings Promise that he would come the next day to *Westminster* to treat further of these matters, the Lords departed, only at the Kings desire the Earls of *Nottingham* and *Derby* stayed all Night, but before the King went to bed, his Mind was quite altered as to keeping promise with the Lords, which they understanding, sent peremptorily to him, That if he came not according to his word, they would chuse another King who should hearken to the faithful Counsel of his Lords. This touched the King to the quick,

The Tower and Castles of London. 57

so that the next morning he went & met them, & they declared to him how much it concerned the good of the Kingdom that those Traitors so often spoken of, should be removed from the Court; To which the King, though much against his Will, at last condescended, and thereupon the Archbishop of *York*, and the Bishop of *Chichester* fled no man knew whether; the Bishop of *Durham* Lord Treasurer, Lord *Zouch*, Lord *Burrel*, Lord *Beumont* and others were expelled the Court, and constrained to put in Bail to appear the next Parliament; Also certain Ladies were expelled the Court, as the Lady *Poynings*, the Lady *Mouling* and others; Several other Knights with three of the Kings Chaplains, and the Dean of his Chappel, were likewise committed to Prison.

Shortly after the Parliament began, called afterward the Parliament that wrought wonders; On the first day whereof, all the Judges but one, were arrested as they sate upon the Bench, and sent to the Tower, and several Lords and Bishops were impeached; But the Lord Chief Justice *Tresillian* having made his escape, was afterward taken and hanged at *Tyburn*; Sir *Nicholas Brember* was Beheaded with an Axe which he had prepared for the beheading of others, after this divers Lords and Knights, and among the rest the Steward of the Kings Household, were Beheaded on *Tower-hill*. Also all the Judges were condemned to dye, but by the Queens Intercession, they were only banished the Realm, and all their Lands and Estates Confiscated, only a small Sallery was allowed them for their support. Finally, in this Parliament an Oath was required, and obtained of the King, that he would perform such things as the Lords should Order, and this Oath was likewise required of all the People of the Kingdom.

After this the Duke of *Glocester* and some other Lords upon discontent, conspire to seize upon the King, the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *York*, and commit them

58 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

them to Prison, and all the other Lords of the Kings Council they determined should be drawn, and hanged, but the King having notice thereof, by a Wile he seizeth upon the Duke of *Glocester*, and sends him presently to *Callice*, where he soon after lost his life, being smothered with Pillows as some write, and divers other Lords are committed to the Tower, and soon after the Earl of *Arundel* is beheaded on *Tower-hill*; and a Parliament being called, the King brought it so about, that he obtained the whole Power of the Parliament to be conferred upon certain Persons, or to any seven or eight of them, and these by virtue of this Grant proceeded to conclude upon many things which concerned the whole Parliament to the great prejudice of the State, and a dangerous Example in time to come. A General Pardon was also granted for all the Kings Subjects but only to Fifty; whose names he would not Express, but reserved them to himself, that when any of the Nobility offended him, he might at his Pleasure name him to be one of the number excepted, and so keep them still within his danger. Also in this Parliament the Judges gave their Opinion, *That when Articles are propounded by the King to be handled in Parliament, if other Articles be handled before those be first determined, that it is Treason in them that do it.* And for the more strengthening the Acts of this Parliament the King purchased the Popes Bulls, containing grievous Censures, and Curses to those that should break them.

And now the Heads of the Opposite Faction having lost their Heads, and all things as well settled as could be desired, the King was secure as thinking himself safe, and he had been indeed safe, if Time and Fortune were not Actors in Revenge as well as men, or rather if a Superiour Power did not interpose, whose ways are as secret as himself is invincible. About this time it happened that *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk* and *Henry* Duke of *Hertford*, accused each other for
speak-

speaking words sounding highly to the Kings dishonour, whereupon a Combate is agreed upon between them, which being ready to be begun, the King interposeth, and banisheth the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the D. of *Hereford* for six years; But soon after several discontented Lords sollicite the D. of *Hereford* to return into *England*, & take the Government upon him, & they would be ready to assist him; who thereupon without much deliberation prepares to come over, and landing at *Ravensthorpe* in *Yorkshire*, where many Lords, Gentlemen, and Common people repaired to him, to whom he solemnly protests, *That though some of them had invited him to come to take the Government, yet he came only to take possession of the Inheritance descended to him from his Father. which King Richard unjustly and contrary to his promise had seized into his hands.*

Hereupon many more Lords join with him, and all the Kings Castles are surrendered to him, and the Lord *Scroop* Treasurer of *England*, Sir *Henry Bushy* and Sir *Henry Green* being seized, were condemned, and beheaded, for Misgoverning the King, and the Realm. King *Richard* was at that time in *Ireland* busie in suppressing the Rebels, and had no notice of the Dukes Arrival in *England* till six weeks after; but hearing of it, he sends the Earl of *Salisbury* before to raise an Army, and promiseth to come himself within six days; the Earl provides an Army of Forty Thousand men, but when the King came not at his time, they all disbanded and went away; The King coming over, and finding how it was, fell into despair, and secretly the next night gets into *Conway* Castle.

The Duke of *Hereford*, (now Duke of *Lancaster* by his Fathers Death) sends the Earl of *Northumberland* to the King, that if his Grace would undertake there should be a Parliament called, wherein Justice might be done, and himself pardoned all Offences, he would be ready to come to him on his knees, and as an humble Subject to obey him; Yet upon this Conference
with

60 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

with the Earl some say, the King required only, that himself and eight more whom he would name, might have honourable allowance, with assurance of a private quiet Life, and that then he would resign his Crown, and that upon the Earls Oath that this should be performed. the King agreed to go with the Earl to meet the Duke, but after four miles riding coming to the place where they had laid an Ambush, the King was seized, and carried Prisoner to *Flint Castle*, where the Duke of *Lancaster* came to him, and bowing the knee thrice came toward him, whom the King took by the hand, and lifted up, saying, *Dear Cousin you are welcome*, the Duke humbly thanking him said, *My Sovereign Lord, and King, the Cause of my coming at this present is (your honour saved) to have restitution of my Person, my Lands and Heritage*; whereto the King answered, *Dear Cousin, I am ready to accomplish your will, so that you enjoy all that is yours without exception.*

After this coming out of the Castle, the King called for Wine and then mounted on Horseback, and by easie Journeys came to *London*, and the next day he was committed to the Tower. As the King was carried toward *London*, divers Citizens conspired to lye in wait by the way, and suddenly slay him, partly for private Grievances, and partly for the Severity, he had used toward the whole City; But the Maior having notice thereof, prevented it, and rid forth with a Considerable Company to conduct him safely to the Tower, and soon after a Parliament was called by the Duke of *Lancaster*, but in the name of King *Richard*, where many heinous points of Misgovernment were laid to his Charge, and were drawn up into three and thirty Articles, the Cheif whereof were.

That he had wastefully spent the Treasure of the Realm upon unworthy Persons, whereby great Taxes were laid upon the People; That he had borrowed great sums of Money, and given his Letters Patents to repay the same, and yet not one peny ever paid. That he had taxed men at the

pleasure

The Tower and Castles of London. 61

pleasure of himself and his unhappy Council, and had spent the money in folly and not in paying poor men for their victual and viand. That he said the Laws of the Realm were in his Head, and Breast, by reason of which phantastical Opinion he destroyed Noblemen and Impoverished the Commons; That he most Tyranously, and unprincely said, that the Lives and Goods of all his Subjects were in his hands and at his disposition; That when divers Lords as well spiritual, as Temporal were appointed by Parliament to Treat of matters concerning the good of the Kingdom, while they are busie therein, he and others of his Party, went about to impeach them of Treason; and that the King caused all the Rolls and Records to be kept from them contrary to his promise made in Parliament, and to his open dishonour. That he had private Spies in every place, and if any discoursed of his Lascivious living, or his Illegal Actings, he presently apprehended them, and grievously fined them. That he changed Knights and Burgeses of Parliament at his Pleasure, putting out divers Persons, and placing others in their Room to serve his will and Appetite. That when divers Lords and Justices were sworn to speak the truth in many things which concerned the honour and profit of the Realm; the King so threatened them that they durst not speak what was right. That by force and threats he compelled the Judges of the Realm to condescend to him, for destruction of divers of the Lords. That he caused his Fathers own Brother, the Duke of Gloucester without Law to be Attached, and sent to Callice, and there without Cause to be secretly Murdered. That contrary to the Great Charter of England he caused several lusty young men to Challenge divers old men, upon matters determinable at Common Law in the Court Martial where Tryal is only by batel, which old men fearing submitted themselves to his mercy, whom he fined unreasonably at his pleasure. That in all his Leagues with Forreign Princes, his way of Writing was so subtil and dark that no other Prince, nor his own Subjects could beleive or trust him; That he craftily

62 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

ily devised certain private Oaths contrary to Law, causing several to swear the same to the utter undoing of many honest men. That he assembled certain Lancashire and Cheshire-men to make War upon the Lords, and suffered them to rob and spoil without prohibition; That notwithstanding his pardon granted them, he enforced divers of those who joined with the Lords to be again Intollerably fined to their utter undoing.

Upon these and some other Articles which were read it was demanded of the Nobility and the Commons, what they judged both of the Truth and desert of these Articles, who all agreed that the Crimes were Notorious, and King *Richard* was worthy for the same to be deposed from all Princely Honour and Kingly Government. The Duke of *York* who a little before had been Governour of the Realm for the King, and directed him much, thought it best, that King *Richard* should both Voluntarily Resign, and also be Solemnly deposed by consent of all the States of the Realm, for Resignation only would be imputed to fear, and deprivation to force; and therefore this being concluded on, there came *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishop of *Hertford*, the Duke of *Lancaster*, and several other Lords and Abbots to King *Richard* in the Tower of *London*.

When all were set in their places, King *Richard* was brought forth apparelled in his Royal Robes, the Crown on his head and the Scepter in his hand, and was placed among them in a Chair of State; Never was Prince so Gorgeous with less Glory, and greater Grief, to whom it was not disgrace sufficient to lose both the honour and Ornaments of a King, but he must openly do even in great scorn renounce the one, and deliver up the other. After a little Pause and expectation, the King rose from his Seat, and spake to the Assembly these words, or to this effect;

The Tower and Castles of London. 63

I assure my self that some at this present, and many hereafter will account my Case lamentable, either that I have deserved this Dejection if it be just; or if it be wrongful, that I could not avoid it; Indeed I do confess, that many times I have shewed my self both less Provident, and less painful for the benefit of the Commonwealth than I should, or might, or intended to do hereafter; and have in my Actions more respected the satisfying of my own particular humour than either Justice to some private persons, or the Common Good of all, yet I did not at any time omit duty, or Commit Grievance upon natural dulness, or set malice, but partly by abuse of Corrupt Councillors, partly by Error of my Youthful Judgment, and now the remembrance of these oversights is not more unpleasant to any man than my self, and the rather, because I have no means left either to recompence the injuries which I have done, or to testifie to the world my reformed Affections, which experience, and stayedness of years had already corrected, and would daily have framed to more perfection.

But whether all the Imputations wherewith I am charged be True, either in Substance, or in such Quality as they are laid, or whether being True, they are so heinous as to force these Extremities, or whether any other Prince, especially in the heat of Youth, and in the space of twenty two years, the time of my unfortunate Reign, doth not sometimes either for advantage, or upon displeasure in as deep manner grieve some particular Subject, I will not now examine; It helpeth not to use any Defence, neither is it to any purpose to complain, there is left no room for the one, nor pity for the other, and therefore I refer it to the Judgment of God, and your less distempered Considerations.

I accuse no man, I blame no Fortune, I complain of nothing, I have no pleasure in such vain, and needless comforts, if I had minded to have stood upon Terms, I know I have Great Favourers abroad, and I hope some Friends at home, who would have been ready, yea very forward on my behalf to have begun a bloody and doubtful war; but I esteem not my Dignity at so high a Rate, or Value, as to
venture

64 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

venture the loss of so much English Blood, and the wasting and desolation of such a flourishing Kingdom as this might have occasioned; Therefore that the Common-wealth may rather rise by my fall, than I stand by the ruin thereof, I willingly yeild to your desires, and am here come to dispossess my self of all publick Authority and Title, and to make it free, and lawful for you to create for your King Henry Duke of Lancaster my Cosen German, whom I know to be as worthy to take that Place, as I see you willing to give it to him.

Then he read openly the form of his Resignation, which discharged his Subjects from all Oathes and Fealty, &c. to which the King subscribed, and was sworn; After which he delivered with his own hands the Crown, the Scepter, and the Robe to the Duke of Lancaster, wishing him more happiness therewith than ever he enjoyed, desiring him and the rest to permit him to live safely in a private and obscure life, and not altogether forget he had been their King.

Upon October 13. following the Duke of Lancaster was Crowned King by the Name of Henry the Fourth, and King Richard was removed to Pomfret Castle, but some of the Lords being discontented with Henry used many endeavours to restore Richard again, which caused great Wars, and Rebellions, and occasioned such Melancholy in King Henry, that sitting one time at his Table, he sighing said, *Have I no faithful Friend who will deliver me from him that will be my Death.* This Speech was especially noted by one Sir Piers of Exton who presently with eight Persons in his Company, came to Pomfret, commanding the Esquire who was Taster to King Richard to be so no more, whereat the King marvelling, asked him the Reason; Sir, said he, I am otherwise commanded by Sir Piers of Exton, who is newly come from King Henry, when King Richard heard that word he took the Carving-knife in his hand, and strook the Esquire lightly on the head saying; *The Devil take Henry of Lancaster, and thee together;*

The Tower and Castles of London. 65

together; and with that word Sir *Piers* entred the Chamber with eight armed men, every one having a Bill in his hand; King *Richard* perceiving this, put the Table from him, and stepping to the foremost man, wrested the Bill out of his hands and slew four of those that thus came to assault him; Sir *Piers* leapt to the Chair where King *Richard* used to sit, whilst the rest chased him about the Chamber, at last being forced to the place where Sir *Piers* was, he with a stroak of his Pole-Ax upon his head felled him down, and so ended his miserable life. It is said, that at the point of his death the King gathered some Spirit and with a faint and feeble voice groaned forth these words.

My Great Grandfather King Edward the II. was in this manner deposed, imprisoned and Murdered, by which means my Granfather King Edward the III. obtained the Crown, and now is the punishment of that injnry poured upon his next Successor; well, this may be just for me to suffer, but not Right for you to do. Your King for a time may joyce at my Death, and enjoy his desire, but let him qualifie his pleasures with Expectation of the same Justice, for God who measureth all our Actions by the malice of our Minds will not suffer this to go unpunished.

Sir *Piers* having thus slain the King, wept bitterly, and a great part of this propheticall Speech came to pass in a short time after; King *Richard* thus dead his Body was imbalmed and covered with Lead all save his Face, and then brought to London where it lay in St. Pauls Church three days unburied, that all might see he was dead. And this was the end of this unfortunate Prince, in which there was a wonderful Concurrence of Fortune in behalf of King *Henry*, and against *Richard*, but when all is done, there is no resisting the Decree of Heaven, but since that is unknown to us, and perhaps but Conditional, we shall be manifest Traytors to our selves if we use not our uttermost endeavours to divert

66 Historical Remarques of London, &c.

vert it ; so that it may be truly said *Richard* lost his Crown more by his own fault, than the Treason of any other. After this long diversion let us now return to the Tower of *London*.

In 1458 there were Justs and Turnaments in the Tower ; In 1478. The Duke of *Clarence* was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey within the Tower ; *Elizabeth* Wife to King *Henry 7.* Dyed in the Tower in Child-bed 1502. In the year 1512, the Chappel in the High *White Tower* was burnt ; Queen *Ann Bullein* was beheaded in the Tower 1541, and a little after *Katherine Howard* both Wives to *Henry the Eight.* In the year 1546 a strange accident happened in the Tower, for one *Foxly* who was Potmaker for the Mint, falling a sleep could not be awakened by pinching, beating or burning, for fourteen days ; at which time he awaked as fresh as the first day he began to sleep.

In King *Henry the Eights* time, the Tower was often full of Prisoners, and among others *Sir Thomas More* Lord Chancellor of *England*, who was kept close Prisoner, and at last they took from him all his Books, whereupon he shut up his Prison Windows, and lived in Darknes ; and being asked the reason, he answered, *it is time to shut up Shop when the wares are all gone ;* At his first entrance into the Tower, the Gentleman Porter demanded his Fee, which is the upper Garment, whereupon *Sr. Thomas* pulled off his Cap to give it him, but that not sufficing, he pulled out an handfull of Angels, and gave him a good many, a Knight that was in his Company telling him, that he was glad to see him have so many Angels, Yes (answered he,) *I love to carry my Friends always about me.* Not long after the Lady *Jane* was beheaded there, and upon the Scaffold, she made a most ingenious Speech full of Pity, That she came thither to serve for an Example to Posterity, that Innocence cannot be any Protection against Greatness ; and that

that she was come thither not for aspiring to a Crown, but for refusing one when it was offered her.

In King James his time, there was no Blood spilt in the Tower, or upon Towerhill, only Sir Gervase Elways was hanged there when he was Lieutenant about the Murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, and one remarkable passage there was in his Speech upon the Ladder, That being in the Low-Countreys, and much addicted to Gaming, he made a serious wish that if ever he played more above such a sum, he might be hanged, but he Violated the Oath, and so the just Judgment of Heaven fell upon him according to his words. The Earl of Castle-haven in the year 1631, was brought from the Tower to be Executed for Horrid Crimes; and divers others since, have been Executed there, as the Earl of Strafford, Arch-Bishop Laud, and many more.

This stately Tower serves not only for a Goal to detain Prisoners, but for many other uses, it is a strong Fort, or Citadel, which secures both City and River. It is the Treasury of the Jewels and Ornaments of the Crown; It conserves all the Old Records of the Courts of Justice at *Westminster*, it is the place for the Royal Mint, and the Coynage of Gold and Silver, it is the chief Magazine and Armory of the whole Land for Martial Engines and Provision, and there only is the *Brabe* or *Rack*, usually called the Duke of *Exeters* Daughter, because he was the first Inventor of it, and Lastly it is a great Ornament, by the situation of it, both to the River and City.

This City hath had divers other Towns besides; one at the North End of *London-Bridge*, which is now utterly demolished, and the other at the South End, which hath suffered many Accidents of Firing, and otherwise, and was still repaired at the charge of the City. Upon this Gate the Heads of Traytors are commonly placed, and some there are thereon at this day. Historians mention two Castles that were built

68 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

built in the West part of the City, one called the Castle of *Monifiquet*, built by a Lord of that name, which is now demolished, and the *Black Fryers* rose up instead of it, the other called *Baynards Castle* from one *Baynard*, whose Family long enjoyed it, and after that *Robert Fitz-Walter* who was called Banner Bearer of the City of *London*, and had great Priviledges. This Castle fell afterwards to the Earl of *March*, who was Crowned there by the Title of *Edward* the Fourth, to whom this City always stuck very close, but in the Seventh Year of his Reign many of the greatest men in *London* were accused of High Treason, and divers Aldermen, whereof they were acquitted, yet did they forfeit their Goods to the value of Forty Thousand Marks, and among them Sr. *Thomas Cook* formerly Lord Mayor, without *Hawkins* were committed to the Tower, neither could be discharged without paying Eight Thousand Marks to the King. *Henry* the Seventh repaired *Baynards Castle*, and rid through the City in State with all the Knights of the Garter, from the Tower to St. *Paul's Church*, where they heard Mass, and Lodged that Night at *Baynards Castle*, *Queen Mary* was likewise proclaimed at *Baynards Castle*, though the Lady *Jane* had been proclaimed a little before.

There was also another Tower or Castle near *Baynards Castle*, but there is now no sign of it remaining; And another in the place where *Bridewell* now stands, which being demolished, yet there was a Royal Palace left where the Kings of *England* kept their Courts, and King *John* summoned a Parliament there; and afterwards *Henry* the Eight repaired it, and made it much more stately for the entertainment of his Nephew *Charles* the First Emperour, and King of *Spain*, who in the year 1522 was Magnificently Treated there.

There was another Tower called the *Tower Royal*, where King *Stephen* kept his Court; *Barbican* was like-

The Tower and Castles of London. 69

likewise another Tower; There was another called *Sernes Tower* in *Bucklersbury*, where we read *Edward the III.* kept his Court, and gave it afterward to his free Chappel of *St. Stephens* in *Westminster*, now called *Henry the seventh's Chappel*, who spent fourteen thousand pound in building of it, and about the same time he built a Great Ship which cost just so much. Thus much for the Towers and Castles of *London*:

C H A P. IV.

The Rivers, Wells, Conduits, Ditches and Bridges, &c. in and about this City.

IN former times before *William the Conquerour*, and long after, the City was watered (besides the famous River of *Thames* in the South) with the River of *Wells*, as it was then called; and in the West with a water called *Walbrook*, running through the midst of the City into the River of *Thames*; There was also another Water which ran within the City through *Langbourn Ward*, watering that part in the East; There were three Principal Fountains or Wells in the other Suburbs, that is *Holywell*, *Clements well*, and *Clarks well*; and near to the last were divers other Wells; as *Skinners well*, *Fogs well*, *Todewell*, and *Radwell*, all which flowing into the River afore-mentioned, much increased the stream, and gave it the name of *Wells*.

It is recorded that in *West-Smithfield* there was a
D Pool

70 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

Pool called *Horse-pool*, and another in the Parish of *St. Giles*; Besides which they had in divers streets and Lanes of the City fair Wells, and fresh Springs, by which the City was served with sweet Water; and many Conduits were built in divers Streets, which continued till the dreadful Fire in 1666. Since which time for the Conveniency and enlargement of the Streets, and likewise by reason of the new River Water, contrived by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, most of these Conduits are taken down, and removed.

For Queen *Elizabeth* having before granted to the Citizens of *London* by Act of Parliament Liberty for cutting and conveying a River from any part of *Middlesex* or *Hertfordshire* to the City of *London* with a limitation of Ten years time, her life ended before any would undertake it; whereupon the like Act was passed by King *James*, but without Date of time, and when all others refused it, Sir *Hugh Middleton* undertook to bring a River from *Chadwell* and *Ammwell*, to the Northside of *London* near *Islington*, where he built a large Cistern to receive it. This work was begun Feb. 20. 1608 and in the five years space was fully accomplished, though with great difficulty by reason of the difference and unevenness of the Ground, the depth of the River in some places being Thirty Foot, and in other places the water is carryed through a Wooden Trough, and advanced above the Valley near Three and Twenty Foot.

When the Water was brought to the Cistern, but not as yet let in, upon *Michaelmas* Day 1613. in the afternoon, Sir *Thomas Middleton* brother to Sir *Hugh*, being that day Elected Lord Mayor for the year ensuing, he together with the present Lord Mayor, Sir *John Swinerton*, Sir *Thomas* and Sir *Henry Montagu*, the Recorder, with divers other Aldermen and Citizens rid to see the Cistern, and the Water first issuing therein; at which time a Troop of about Three score Labourers, well apparel'd, and wearing green

The Thames and London Bridge. 71

Monmouth Caps all alike, Armed with Spades, Shovels, pick-axes, and such Instruments of Labour, marched twice or thrice round the Cistern, the Drums beating before them, and then presented themselves before the Mount, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen stood to behold them, and after one of them had made a handsome Speech upon the occasion, the Flood Gates flew open, and the stream ran chearfully into the Cistern, Drums and Trumpets sounding all the while in a Triumphant manner, and a brave peal of Muskets concluded the entertainment.

But above all the City owns its Glory and Riches, and many other Blessings to the excellent River of *Thames*, whose head or first stream issueth out of the side of a Hill upon *Cotswold* Downs, about a Mile from *Tetbury*, near to *Foss* a High Road so called in former times, and was sometimes named *Isis* or the *Onse*, from hence it runs to the East, as all good Rivers should, though not without some turnings, and meets with the *Cirne* or *Chiurn*, a brook whereof *Cirencester* which is near it, is supposed to take the name. From hence it hasteth to *Creeklade*, *Lechlade*, *Radcotbridge*, *Newbridge*, and *Evesham*, receiving by the way abundance of small Streams, Brooks, and Rivulets; And on this side the Town divideth it self into two Streams, the one goes directly to *Hinckly* and *Botly*, and the other to *Godstow*; this latter spreadeth it self for a while into divers small streams, which run not far before they meet again; and then encompassing divers Fruitful Meadows, it passeth at length by *Oxford*, which some imagine should rather be called *Onseford* of this River, and there it meeteth with the River *Charnel*, a little from whence the Original Branches Join again, and keep Company to *Abington*, though no part of it did formerly come so near the Town as now it doth, till a branch thereof was led thither by the main stream, through the Industry of the Monks, as also by the decay of *Caerdoune*,

72 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

now called *Dorchester*, sometimes the high Road from *Wales* and the West Countrey to *London*.

From thence it goeth to *Dorchester*, and so into *Thame*, where joining to a River of that name, it is called no more *Ouse* but *Thames*; from thence it goeth to *Wallingford* and so to *Reading*, which was formerly called *Pontium*, because of the number of Bridges. There it joins with the River *Kenet*, which comes from the Hills West of *Marleborough*, and soon after with the *Thetis* commonly called the *Tyde* which comes from *Thetisford*; It goes from thence to *Sudlington*, or *Maidenhead*, and so to *Windlestore* or *Windsor*, *Eaton*, *Cherissey*, *Stanes*, and there receiving another Stream by the way called *Cole*, where *Colebrook* stands, it proceeds to *Kingston*, *Richmond*, *Sheen*, *Sion*, and *Brentford*, where it meets with another stream called the *Brene* coming from *Edgworth*; It runs then by *Moreclack*, *Putney*, *Fulham*, *Battersey*, *Chelsey*, *Lambeth*, *Westminster*, and so to *London*.

And passing through the Bridge the first water that fall into it is *Brome*, West of *Greenwich*, whose spring comes from *Bromley* in *Kent*. The next is River on *Essex* side over against *Woolwich* which is called *Lee*, and falls into it; and a while after the River *Derwent* on *Kent* side falls therein, having its rise from *Tunbridg*; The next water that falls into the *Thames* is a Rivulet of no great note, West of the *Wain Isles*; Last of all the River of *Thames* mingleth with the River *Medway*, which comes out of *Kent* by *Rocheſter*, *Chatham*, and divers other Places, and waters all the South parts of *Kent*.

This Noble River for its bredth, depth, gentle streight even Course, extraordinary wholsom Waters and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation than perhaps any other River in the World; The Sea flows gently up this River fourscore Miles, that is almost to *Kingston*, twelve miles above *London* by Land, and twenty by Water, bringing the greater Vessels to *London*,

The Thames and London Bridge. 73

don, and the smaller beyond, and then Boats are drawn to *Oxford* against the Stream, and many miles higher.

As oft as the Moon comes to the Northeast, and Southwest Points of Heaven, it is high Water at the City, the one Point in our Hemisphere, and the other in the other. The Highest Tides are upon a Land-flood, the Wind Northwest at the Equinoctial, and the Moon at full, when these four Causes concur, which is very rare, than the Thames overflows its Banks in some places, and *Westminster* is somewhat endamaged in their Cellars, but not in their upper Rooms; This River opening Eastward toward *France* and *Germany* is much more advantageous for Traffick then any other River in *England*; wherein there is contained variety of Excellent Fish, and on both sides thereof lyes a Fruitful Fat Soyl, pleasant rich Meadows, and innumerable Stately Palaces. So that the *Thames* seems to be the radical Moisture of the City and in some sence the Natural heat too, for almost all the Fuel for Firing is brought up this River from *Newcastle*, *Scotland*, *Kent*, *Essex* and other parts; From this River the City by water Engines is in many Places supplied with excellent wholesome water, and also from almost twenty Conduits which are yet remaining of pure spring Water, as well as by the New River aforementioned of which River we shall add, That it comes from *Amwell* and *Chadwell* two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertfordshire* from whence in a turning and winding Course it runs threescore Miles, before it reaches *Islington*; Over this River are made 800 Bridges, some of Stone, some of brick and some of Wood, 600 men were at once imployed in this Great work It is carried in Pipes of wood under ground into most Streets of this City, and from thence with Pipes of Lead into Houses, it serves the highest parts of *London* in their lower Rooms, and the lower parts in their highest room. This City likewise is so Scituated,

74 *Historical Remarques of London, &c.*

that in all parts, though in the highest ground it is abundantly served with Pump Water; and these Pumps in many places not six foot deep in the ground.

The vast Traffick and Commerce whereby this City doth flourish may be guessed at chiefly by the customs which are paid for all Merchandize Imported or Exported, which in the Port of *London* only, amounts to above Three Hundred Thousand Pounds a Year; and by the vast number of Ships, which by their Masts resemble a Forrest, as they lye along the stream, besides many that are sent forth every year to carry and fetch Commodities to, and from all parts of the known world, now for the preservation of the River *Thames*, there is a Court of conservacy kept by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, (under whom is a Water Bayliff and other Officers,) they commonly fish eight times every year in the four Counties of *Middlesex*, *Surrey*, *Kent* and *Essex*, where they have power to Impanel Juries, and to make Inquisition into, and punish all Offences committed upon the River within their Jurisdiction and Extent; which begins at a place called *Colny Ditch*, a little above *Stanes-bridge* Westward; and from thence all along through *London Bridge* to a place called *Yendal*, alias *Yenleet*, and the waters of *Medway* near *Chatham* in *Kent* Eastward.

This River as we have say'd, is full of all sorts of Excellent Fish, as sweet Salmons after the time of the Smelt is past, wherein no River in *Europe* exceeds it; It hath likewise store of Barbels, Trouts, Chevins, Peaches, Smelts, Breams, Roches, Daces, Gudgeons, Flounders, Shrimps, Eels, &c. only it seems not to be so stored with Carps, except that by Land-Flonds, they are sometimes brought out of Gentlemens Ponds; There are great numbers of Swans dayly seen upon this River, and above Two Thousand Wherries and small Boats, whereby Three
Thousand

The Thames and London Bridge. 75

Thousand poor Watermen are maintained, by carrying Goods and Passengers thereon, besides those large Tilt-boats, Tyde-boats and Barges, which either carry People, or bring Provision from all parts of the Countie of Oxford, Berks, Buckingham, Bedford, Hertford, Middlesex, Essex, Surry and Kent to the City of London,

To conclude this famous River of *Thames*, taking all her advantages together, surpasseth all others that pay Tribute to the Ocean, if we consider the straightness of its course, the fullness of its streams, considering its breadth, as also its length, running above Ninescore Miles before it comes into the Sea, and the conveniency of its situation being toward the middle of *England*; It hath likewise one peculiar property more, that the entrance into this River is safe, and easy to *Englishmen*, and Natives, but difficult and hazardous to Strangers, either to go in and out without a Pilot; insomuch that in the whole, the *Thames* may be said to be *Londons* best Friend, as may appear by a passage in the Reign of King *James*, who being displeased with the City, because they would not lend him a sum of money which he required, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attending him one day, being somewhat transported with Anger, the King said, *He would remove his own Court, with all the Records of the Tower, and the Courts of Westminster Hall to another place, with further expressions of his Indignation.* The Lord Mayor calmly heard all, and at last Answered, *Your Majesty hath power to do what you please, and your City of London will obey accordingly, but she humbly desires that when your Majesty shall remove your Courts, you would please to leave the River of Thames behind you, having been thus long upon the Water, 'tis now time to Land and take a view of the great and stupendious Bridge, which if the situation and structure thereof be well considered, may be said to be one of the Wonders of the World; of which*

Historical Remarques of London, &c.

which an Ingenious Gentleman deceased made this Poem ;

*When Neprune from his Billows London spy'd,
Brought proud'y thither by a High Spring Tyde ;
As through a floating wood he steer'd along,
And danc'g Castles clust'ed in a Throng ;
When he beheld a mighty Bridge give Law,
Unto his Surges, and their Fury awe,
When such a Shelf of Cataracts did roar,
As if the Thames with Nyle had chang'd her Shore :
When he such Massy walls, such Towers did eye,
Such Posts, such Irons on his back to lye ;
When such vast Arches he observ'd that might,
Nineteen Rialto's make for depth and height,
When the Cerulean God these things surveyed,
He shook his Trident, and astonisht said ;
Let the whole world now all her wonders count,
This Bridge of wonders is the Paramount.*

At first there was only a Ferry kept where the Bridge now is, and the Ferry-man and his Wife dying, left it to their only Daughter a Maiden named *Mary*, who with the profits thereof, and money left her by her Parents, built a House for Nuns in the place where the East part of *St. Mary Overies Church* now stands, above the Quire where she was buried; and unto those Nuns she bequeathed the benefit, and oversight of the Ferry, but that being afterwards turned to a House of Priests, they built a Bridge of Timber, which they kept in good repair, till at length considering the vast charge thereof by the contribution of the Citizens and others, a Bridge was built of Stone.

Several Accidents have happened concerning this Bridge, of which we shall mention some hereafter in the Reign of the several Kings. In the first year of King *Stephen* a Fire began near *London-stone*, and burnt

stands in the Quire whereof she was buried; to those Nuns she bequeathed the benefit, and oversight of the Ferry, but that being afterwards turned to a House of Priests, they built a bridge of Timber, which they kept in good repair, till at length considering the vast charge thereof by the contribution of the Citizens and others, a Bridge was built of Stone.

Several Accidents have happened to this Bridge. In the first year of King Stephen a Fire began near London Stone, and burnt East to Algate, and West to St. Paul's Church; the Bridge of Timber upon the Thames was also burnt, but afterward repaired. In 1163 it was rebuilt all of new Timber, by Peter of Cole-Church a Priest, which shews, that there was a Timber Bridge 215 years before the Bridge of Stone was erected, which was maintained partly by Gifts, and partly by Taxes in every Shire. In 1176 the Foundation of the Stone-Bridge was laid by the aforesaid Peter near the place of the Timber-Bridge, but somewhat more to the West; for we read that Buttolph's Wharf was at the end of London-Bridge; the King assisted in the work; to perform which, the course of the River Thames was turned another way about, by a Trench cast up for that purpose, beginning in the East about Rotherhithe, and ending in the West at Battersea.

This Bridge with the Arches Chappel, &c. was 33 years in building, and finished in 1209 by the worthy Citizens, W. Serle Mercer W. Alman, & Benedick Botewrite, who were Overseers of it, for Peter of Cole-Church died four years before, and as the principal Benefactor being buried in the Chappel on London-Bridge, a Mason who was Master-workman of the Bridge, built this large Chappel from the Foundation, at his own Charge, was which endowed for two Priests, and four Clerks; after the finishing the Chapel, which was the first building on those Arches,

divers Mansion Houses were erected, and many Lands, Tenements, and sums of Money were given toward the maintenance of the Bridge, all which were formerly registred in a Table for Posterity, and hung up in the Chappel, till it was turned into a dwelling House, and was then removed to the Bridge-house; and it's recorded that all the Revenues belonging to *London-Bridge* in King *Henry VII* time, amounted to 81*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* a year, by which we may partly guess at the Incomes of this Bridge, and what vast increase is made of it by this time.

But this noble Bridge like other earthly things hath suffered many disasters since, for some years after the finishing thereof, that is, 1212. on the 10th. of *July* at Night the Burrough of *Southwark* and *St. Mary Overies* Church being on fire, and a multitude of People passing the Bridge, either to quench or gaze upon it, on a sudden the North part of it, by the blowing of the South wind, was set on fire, and when the People would have returned, they were stopped by the Fire, and as they stayed in a consternation the South end of the Bridge fell on fire, so that the People thronging between two raging Fires expected present death, whereupon there came many Boats and Vessels to save them, into which the multitude rushed so unadvisedly, that the boats being thereby sunk, they were all drowned; above Three thousand Persons being destroyed by the Fire and Water, part of whose Bodies were found half burned, besides those burnt to Ashes, which could not be found.

In 1282. after a great Frost and deep Snow, five Arches of *London-Bridge* were carried away. In 1289. the Bridge was so much decayed that People were afraid to go over it, but by a subsidy granted it was repaired. In 1595. on *St. George's Day* there was a great Justing on *London-Bridge*, between *David Earl of Crawford* of *Scotland*. and the Lord *Wells* of *England*,

England, which shews that the Bridge was then only cooped in, but not built with Houses as it is now. The next year *Novem. 30.* the young Queen *Isabel* Wife to *Richard II.* commonly called the little Queen, for she was but 8 years old, was brought from *Kenington* over the Bridge to the Tower of *London*, & such a multitude of People went upon the Bridge to see her, that nine Persons were crouded to death, among the rest the Pastor of *Tiptree* in *Essex*, and an ancient Matron in *Cornhill*. In 1633 there happened a great Fire on *London Bridge* but was again repaired. In the dreadful Fire 1666 a great part of the North Buildings of the Bridge were burnt down, but are wholly rebuilt with much Advantage.

To conclude, this Bridge for admirable Workmanship, vastness of Foundation, and Dimensions, and for stately Houses, and rich Shops built thereon, surpasseth all others in *Europe*; it hath nineteen Arches founded in a deep River, made of square Stone, sixty Foot in height, and Thirty in breadth, distant 20 foot one from another, joined together with Vaults and Cellars, and built as some say upon Ozy soft ground, being Eight hundred Foot in length and 30 foot broad, and a Draw-bridge almost in the middle. Besides this noble Bridge there are others belong to the City, as three stately Bridges of Stone built since 1666 over *Fleet Ditch*, and also *Holborn Bridge*, the Ditch being enlarged, cleansed, and fenced of each side with Stone and Rails, and Store-Houses for Coals on each side; it is likewise freed from Houses for twenty Foot on each side, and made exceeding handsome, to the great charge of this City, there were likewise some small Bridges over the Town Ditch, but now it is arched over with Brick, and doth no where appear, being paved even with the Street.

C H A P. V. *The Government of the City of London.*

THE Civil Government of this City is not as it is in *Rome, Paris, Madrid, Vienna*, and other Cities, by a chief Magistrate, or some noble Man set over it, as it was here in the time of the *Romans*, when the chief Magistrate was called the *Prefect of London*, or in the time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portrieve, Custos or Guardian*, and sometimes *Provost of London*, but after the coming in of the *Normans* the chief Magistrate was called *Bailie* from the *French*, or *Commissarie*, one that hath a Commission to govern, and there were sometimes two *Bailiffs of London*, till *Rich. I. 1189.* changed the name of *Bailiff* into *Mayor*, which hath held ever since.

The Mayor is a Citizen chosen every year by the Citizens, except when their Priviledges and Franchises have been taken from them, as in the time of *Henry III. Edward I. and King Charles II.* The Mayor, tho' always a Citizen or Tradesman, hath been of such high repute, that in writing and speaking to him the Title of Lord is prefixt, as to Noble Men, Bishops or Judges, and of late to the Mayor of *York*, or some of the highest Officers of the Realm; he is likewise usually Knighted; his Table, (and also the two Sheriffs is open to all that are of any Quality, but so well furnished that it is always fit to receive the greatest Subject in *England*; nay it is recorded that a Lord Mayor of *London* feasted four Kings at once at his Table.

His Officers are eight of them Esquires by their places, that is, the Sword-bearer, the Common Hunt, (who keeps a Kennel of Hounds for the Lord Mayor's Recreation) the Common Cryer, and four Water-Bailiffs; there is also the Coroner, three Sergeants

Carvers, three Serjeants of the Chamber, a Serjeant of the Channel, four Yeomen of the Water-side, one Under Bailiff, two Yeomen of the Chamber, three Meal Weighers, two Yeomen of the Wood Wharfs, most of which have their Servants allowed them, and Liveries for themselves.

The State of the Lord Mayor appears when he goes abroad, which is usually on Horseback, with rich Caparisons, himself always in long Robes either of Scarlet richly furred, Purple or Puke with a Chain of Gold about his Neck, many Officers walking before, and on all sides of him; but especially on the 29th of October, when he goes to Westminster in his Barge; with the Aldermen, attended by all his Officers, and the Liverymen of the several Companies, in their stately Barges with their Arms, Colours and Streamers; and having in the Exchequer Chamber before the Judges, taken his Oath to be true to the King and Government, he returns in like manner to Guildhall, that is, the Great Hall of Guilds, or Incorporated Confraternities, where is prepared a sumptuous Dinner, & the Kings, Queens, Noblemen, and Persons of Honour have of late years been pleased to dine there with him; with the Forreign Ambassadors and all the Judges.

This great Magistrate upon the Death of the King is said to be the Prime Person in England, and therefore when King James was invited to come and take the Crown of England, Robert Loe then Lord Mayor of London, subscribed in the first place, before the great Officers of the Crown and the Nobility; he is usually chosen on Michaelmas day out of 25 Aldermen, all Wealthy Men. His Authority reaches over all this great City, part of the Suburbs, and likewise to the River of Thames, with power to punish all that annoy the Stream, Banks or Fish; only the safety of the River against an Invasion, and securing Merchandizing, and Navigation by Block-Houses, Forts or

78 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

There are divers Courts of Judicature belonging to the Lord Mayor and City of *London*; the highest and most ancient Court is called the *Hustings*, which preserves the Laws, Rights, Franchises and Customs of the City. There is a Court of Requests or Conscience; the Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, where also the Recorder and Sheriffs sit; two Courts of the Sheriffs, one for each Counter; the Court of the City Orphans, whereof the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the Care. The Court of Common-Council consisting (as the Parliament of *England*) of two Houses one of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the other of Commoners, but they sit all together. In which Court are made all B.-Laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*, for every man either by himself or by his Representative gives his assent thereto, wherein consists the happiness of the *English* above all other Subjects in the world, that neither in Laws, By Laws, Taxes nor Imposts, no man is obliged to pay any thing but by his own consent. There is another Court of the Chamberlain of the City, to whom belong the Receipts of the Rents, and Revenues thereof, and likewise the Enroling and making Free Apprentices, over whom he hath great Authority. Also the Courts of Coroner, and Escheator, and another Court for the conservation of the River of *Thames*; lastly, the Court of Goal Delivery at *Newgate*, held usually eight times a year at the *Old Baily* both for the City and *Middlesex*, for the Trial of Criminals, whereof the Lord Mayor is cheif Judge. There are other Courts called *Wardmote* or the meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City, every Alderman having a several Ward. In this Court Inquiry is made into all things that conduce to the Regulating and well Governing of the City. Also the Court of *Hallmote* or Assembly of every Guild and Fraternity, for Regulating what belongs to every company in particular. There are

two Sheriff belonging to this City, which like the Lord Mayor are only for a year and are elected generally upon *Midsummer day*. The name is thought to be Saxon from *Shire*, or County, and *Rive* Governour. His Office is to serve the King's Writs of Attachment, to return indifferent Juries, to see that the publick Peace be kept, and that condemned Persons be executed. *Yc. Newgate, Lindgate*, and the two Counters are put into the Custody of the Sheriffs.

For the Ecclesiastical Government, there is a Bishop, and the present is Dr. *Henry Compton*; and to the Cathedral of *St. Paul's*, belongs a Dean, a Chapter, a Treasurer and thirty Prebends. A Rector or Vicar is placed in every Parish for the Cure of Souls, and there is in most Parishes a Parsonage or Vicarage-House for the Minister, and a Competent Allowance of Tithes.

80 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

C H A P. VI *The several Companies or Corporations of the City of London, with the Arms of each Company, and the time of their Incorporating.*

THE Traders of the City of London are divided into Companies or Corporations, and are so many Bodies Politick, enjoying large Priviledges by the Charters of divers Kings granted to them, and have Halls to meet in, some like Pallaces (with Arms belonging to each Company) The Arms of this famous City of London are Argent Cross Gules, with the Sword of St. Paul (say some) and not the Dagger of William Walworth, for they say it is recorded this Coat did belong to the City long before Wat Tyler's Rebellion.

The ARMS of London.



The ARMS of the rest of the Companies follow.

The Companies of this City.

81

Merchant Adventurers.



Incorporated by Ed. 4.
confirmed by Q. Eliz.

Turkey Merchants.



Incorporated by Q. E.
their Charter enlarged
by K. James I.

East-India Company.



They were first Incorporated
by Q. E. 1600.

1. Mercers.



They were Incorporated
17 Rich. 2. 1393.

2. Grocers.



First called Pepperers,
Incorporated 28 E. 3.

3. Drapers.



They were Incorporated
in the 17 H. 6.

D. 5.

4. Fish.

82 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

4. *Fishmongers.*



The Stock and Salt Incorporated 28 H. 8.

5. *Goldsmiths.*



They were made a Company 16 R. 2.

6. *Skinner's.*



Incorporated first by Edw. 3. confirmed 18 Rich 2.

7. *Merchant Taylors.*



They were completely Incorporated by Hen. 7. 1531.

8. *Haberdashers.*



Incorporat. 17 Hen. 7. called St. Kath. Society.

9. *Salter's.*



Had their Arms 22 Hen. 8. Crest and Supporters by Q. Eliz. 10. Iran;

10. Ironmongers.



They were made a Company the 3d of Edward 4.

13. Dyers.



Incorporated first by Charter from Henry 6.

11. Vintners.



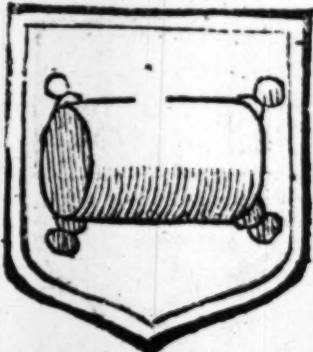
Incorpor. by Edw. 3. and confirmed by Hen. 6.

14. Brewers.



Incorporated by Hen. 6. confirmed by Q. Eliz.

12. Clothworkers.



Grew to be a Company the 12 of Henry 8.

15. Leather sellers.



First Incorporated in the 6th of Richard 2.

16. Pew.

84 Historical Remarks of London, &c.

16. *Prwterers.*



They were made a Society by *R. Edw. 4.*

19. *White Bakers*



They are Ancient being Incorporated. *1 Edw. 2.*

17. *Barber-Chirurgeons.*



First Incorporated by *Edw. 4.* and confirmed by every Prince since.

20. *Wax Chandlers.*



In great credit in the times of Popery, Incorporated. *2 Rich. 3. 1484.*

18. *Armorerers.*



Incorporated by *Hen. 6.* himself being of the Company.

21. *Tallow Chandlers.*



Incorporated *2 Edw. 4.* and confirmed by King *James 1.*

22. *Cutlers*

The Companies of this City.

85

22. Cutlers.



They were made a Company by Henry 5. and others since.

22. Girdlees.



They were made a Company 27 Henry 6.

24 Butchers.



They were not Incorporated till 3 of King James 1.

25. Sadlers.



They are Ancient from Edw. 1. 300 years ago.

26. Carpenters.



They were Incorporated 7 July, 17 Edw. 4.

27. Cordwinders or



Shoemakers were Incorporated 17 Hen. 6. and confirmed since.

28. P.

28. Painters or



Painter Stainers were
Incorpor. 23 Q. E. 1580.

29. Curriers.



They are ancient but
not Incorporated till 12
June, 3 of King James.

30. Masons, or



Free Masons were made
Company 12 Hen. 4.

31. Plumbers.



They were made a Cor-
poration 9 K. James 1.

32. Inholders



They were made a
Company 6 Henry 8.

33. Founderes,



Incorporated the 18
Sept. 12 K. James 1.

34. Em-

34. Embroiderers.



They were Incorporated in the 4 of Q. Eliz.

35. Poulterers.



Incorporat. by Henry 7. and confirmed. 33 Q. E.

36. Cooks.



Incorporat. 12 E. 4. & confirmed by Q. E. & K. 7. 1.

37. Croopers.



They were made a Company the 18 H. 7.

38. Bricklayers, or



Tylers, Incorporated by Q. E. confirmed. 2 K. 7. 1.

39. Bowyers.



The of their Incorporated was 21 K. 7. 1.

40. Fletchers.

88 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

40. *Fletchers.*



They are also a Corporation, but when made is uncertain.

41. *Blacksmiths.*



Incorporated 20 Q. E.
confirmed 2 K. J. a. 1.

42. *Joiners.*



Incorporated 13 Q. E.

43. *Plasterers.*



They were Incorporated in the Reign of King Henry the 7.

44. *Weavers, now*



Silk Weavers, very ancient, having 3 Societies.

45. *Fruiterers.*



Incorporated 3 K. J. 1.

The Companies of this City.

89

49. *Scriveners.*



Ancient, yet not Incorporated till 14 K. J. 1.

50. *Bottlemakers.*



Horners, are of great Antiquity, but not Incorporated.

51. *Stationers.*



Of great Antiquity before Printing, & Incorporated 3. Phil. and M.

52. *Marblers.*



Not Incorporated. unless joined with the Masons.

53. *Woolpackers.*



They flourished in the time of the Wool Staple.

54. *Ferrars.*



They rise from Henry de Ferraris, Master of the Horse to W. Conqueror.

55. P.

90 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

55. *Barbours.*



They have kept friendship together many ye.

56. *Lovins.*



They have a Hall in Colemanstreet Ward, upon London Wall.

57. *Brown Babers.*



They are of long standing and Incor. 10 R. 7. J.

58. *Wingers.*



Incor. 3 K. 7. 1. have lost their Charter.

59. *Whitfers.*



Formerly much esteemed, but we do not find when Incorporated.

60. *Turners*



They were made a Comp. 2 K. 7. 1.

61. *Gla.*

Of the Companies of this City. 91.

61. Glasiers



Of ancient Friendship,
but their Incor. unkn.

62. Clerks called



Parish clerks, were In-
corporated 17 Henry 3.

63. Watermen.



They are a Brother-
hood regulated by the

64. Apothecaries.



Divided from the Gro-
cers. In or. 15 K. 7. 1.

65. Silk Throwers.



They were Incor. 1.
April in the 5 K. Char.

Out of the 12 first of these
Companies, is the Lord Mayor
chosen, or at least he is made
Free of one of them after he is
Elected. The Livery men of all
these Companies meet together
at Guildhall for choosing Lord
Mayor, Sheriffs, Parliament
Men, (whereof there are four
for this City) and their Offi-
cers, which is called a Common
Hall. They are Elected by the
Majority of Voices.

C H A P. VII. *The Wards and Precincts of the City of London.*

THE General Division of the Wards of this City since their purchasing the Liberties of *Southwark* in the County of *Surrey*, consists of twenty six parts, which have twenty six Aldermen to govern them; the names of which are as follow.

1. *Towerstreet Ward*, so called from the Tower of London; it contains *Sydon*, or *Seething-lane*, part of *Mark-lane*, *Mincing lane*, and *Beer lane*, in which is *Bakers-Hal*; two Lanes called *Church-lanes*, and next to them *Fowl lane*, the Church of *St. Dunstons* in the East, & the *Custom-house* where are paid all the Impositions laid on Merchandises, imported or exported; which is so considerable, that all the Customs of *England*, being divided into three parts, the Port of *London* pays two Thirds, that is, above 330000 Pound yearly. This House being destroyed by the Fire, 1666, is now rebuilt in a more magnificent Uniform and commodious Manner, by the King, and cost 10000 *l.* the building. In this Ward are, the Tower of *London*, two Halls of Companies, the *Clothworkers*, and the *Bakers*. It hath an Alderman; a Deputy. 11 Common Council Men, and 3 Parish Churches, *Albhallows Barking*, *St. Olave Hartstreet*, and *St. Dunstons in the East*; the last of which, with great part of the Ward was burnt down by the Fire, but is lately rebuilt, and an Organ placed therein; It hath 13 Constables, 12 Scavengers, 13 of the Wardmote Inquest, and a Beadle.

2. *Portsoaken Ward*, contains the East part of the Tower, the Hospital of *St. Katharines*, *East-Smithfield* and *Tower-hill*, where there is a Store-house for Provisions for the Navy Royal, called the *Slaughter House*; the Merchant Taylors have in this Ward Alms-houses for 14 Women; next is the *Minories*,

then *Hog-lane* near *Goodmans Fields*, and ends at *Petticoot-lane*. This Ward hath an Aldermen and his Deputy, six *Common Council Men*, two *Parish Churches*, *Trinity Minories* and *St. Buttolphs Aldgate*; 4 *Constables*; 4 *Scavengers*; 18 of the *Wardmote Inquest*, and a *Beadle*.

3. *Aldgate Ward*, so named from the *Gate*; the chief *Street* begins between the *Gate* and *Limestreet*, and goes again to *Billeter-Lane*, and *Fenchurch-Street*, to *Culver Alley*, from thence to *Crutched Friers*, *Woodroof-Lane*, *Hart-Street*, and the North end of *Mark-Lane* where the Ward endeth. Wherein there are 3 *Parish Churches*, *St. Katharine-Cree-Church*, *St. Andrew Undershaft*, and *St. Katharine Coleman*; and there were 3 *Halls of Companies*, that is, *Bricklayers*, *Fletchers*, and *Ironmongers Hall*. It hath an *Alderman*, *Deputy*, and six *Common Council Men*, 6 *Constables* 9 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest* 18, and a *Beadle*.

4. *Lime-Street Ward*, hath no *Parish Church* in it, nor any one whole *Parish*, but small *Portions* only of two *Parishes*; it hath an *Alderman*, his *Depnty*, and four *Common Council Men*, 4 *Constables*, 2 *Scavengers*, *Wardmote Inquest Men* 16, and a *Berdle*.

5. *Bishopsgate Ward*, part of which is without the *Gate* from *St. Mary Spittle* to *Bishopsgate*, and almost half *Houndsditch*, & *Old Bethlem* East of the *New Postern* to *Morefields*; in this Ward is *Fishers Folly* (now called *Devonshire House*, and lately made into a square with stately *Buildings*) the *Old Artillery Ground*, *Spittle Fields*, now built into *Streets*; and the *Church of St. Buttolphs Bishopsgate-gate*: within the *Gate* it contains *Bishopsgate Street*, to the East end of *St. Martins Outwich Church*, and then winding by *Leadenhall* down *Leaden-Hall Street*, *Great St. Hellens*, and *Little St. Hellens*. In this Ward there was *Bethlem* now removed to *Morefields*, *St. Mary Spittle*, where *Sermons* were formerly preached

preached Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday in Easter week yearly. Also the Church of *St. Burchard's Bishopsgate*, the small Church of *St. Ethelborough*, and the fair Church of *St. Helen*; near this Church a Child was found buried in the Sea-coal Ashes by his unnatural Mother, with his Face upward, yet found alive, without any rag about it, but all bloody because the Navel string was untied, and the body crusted over with Sea-coal Dust, yet being made clean, it was found to be a handsome Manchild, without any harm, but only by sucking in the Ashes; he was Christned and named *Job Cinere Extractus*, *Job* taken out of the Ashes; he lived three days, and lies buried in that Church-yard. This Ward hath an Alderman and two Deputies, one within, and another without the Gate, eight *Common Council Men* within, and three without the Gate, seven Constables, seven Scavengers, 13 Wardmote Inquest Men and a Beadle.

6. *Broadstreet Ward*, so called from the Street, wherein is *Throgmorton-Street*, *Threadneedle-Street*, half *Finch-Lane* and an Alley; and to the East end of *St. Margaret Lothbury*, and to a Pump formerly against *St. Bennet Fink's Church*. In this Ward is part of *Gresham Colledge*, and eight Alms-houses; the Church of *St. Peters Poor in Broadstreet*, *Augustine Friars*, now the *Dutch Church*, the Church of *St. Martins Outwich*, *St. Bennet Fink*, *St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, and *St. Christophers Parish*; also *Carpenters Hall*, *Drapers Hall*, and *Merchant Taylors Hall*. Then there was *St. Anthonies Colledge or Hospital*, which is now a Church for *French Calvinists*; *Scalding Alley* is the farthest part of this Ward; wherein there is an Alderman, his Deputy and nine *Common Council Men*, ten Constables, eight Scavengers; of the Wardmote Inquest thirteen, and a Beadle.

7. *Cornhil Ward*, so called from a Corn-Market, anciently kept there; It's chief Ornament is the

Royal Exchange formerly called the *Burse*, which was erected in 1566 and burnt down 100 years after, in 1666. It was built by *Sir Thomas Gresham* a noble Merchant, and by Command of *Q. Eliz.* proclaimed and named the *Royal Exchange*. The Merchants before met in *Lumbardestreet*; after the Fire, it was rebuilt most part with Stone, with such curious Architecture, especially the Front, Turret, and Arch-work, that it surpasseth all other Burses. It is Quadrangular, with a large Court, wherein the Merchants may assemble, and the greatest part in case of Rain, or Sunshine, may be sheltered in side Portico's; the whole Fabrick cost above 50000 Pound, one half paid by the Chamber of *London*, and the other by the Company of *Mercers*. There are 160 Shops above, let at 20 *l.* Rent each, and 30 *l.* Fine, and several Shops below on every side, and large Vaults underneath which yield considerable Rents, so that it is the richest piece of ground perhaps in the World, the ground whereon this goodly Fabrick is erected, being but 171 foot from North to South, and 203 foot from East to West, very little more than three quarters of an Acre, and produces 4000 Pound yearly Rent. *Cornhill Ward* begins at the West end of *Leadenhall*, and so down to *Finch-lane* on one side, and *Birchin lane* on the other; half of which are in this Ward, and so to the *Stocks-Market*. In this Ward is the Church of *St. Peters Cornhill*, counted the oldest in *London*, and the Church of *St. Michael*; both which with the greatest part of this Ward, were burnt down, but are since nobly rebuilt, as well as the rest of the Streets; *St. Michael's Church* had ten Bells formerly, and *John Stow* writes thus, 'I have heard my Father say, saith he, that upon *St. James's* night, certain Men ringing the Bells in the Loft, a Tempest of Thunder and Lightning did arise, and a thing of an ugly Shape was seen to come in at the South Window, which lighted on

96 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

the North, for fear whereof all the Ringers fell down as dead for a time, letting the Bells cease of their own accord; when they came to themselves, they found certain Stones of the North Window razed and scratcht as if they had been so much Butter printed with a Lions Claw; the same Stones were fastened there again when it was repaired, and remain so to this day; *He adds,* That one *VWilliam Rus* or *Rous*, gave a Bell to this Church to be rung nightly at 8 a Clock, and for Knels, and Peals, which was rung by one Man for 160 years together, In this Ward there is an Alderman, his Deputy and five *Common Council Men*; four Constables, four Scavengers; Wardmote Inquest sixteen, and a Beadle.

8. *Langbourn VVard*, so called, of a long Bourn of Water ruuning out of *Fenchurch-street*, down to the end of *St. Mary VVoolnotb Church* in *Lumbard street*, & then dividing into small Streams, it left the name of *Sherebourn-lane*. In this Ward is *Fenchurch street*, *Lumbard-street*, half *Lime-street*, half *Birchin-lane*, *St. Clements-Lane* down to *St. Clements-Church*, *Abchurch-Lane*, and part of *Bearbinder-Lane*. Formerly *St. Gabriel's Church* stood in the middle of *Fenchurch-street*, but was taken away since the Fire; likewise *St. Dionis Backchurch*, *Alballows Lumbard-street*, *St. Edmund Lumbard-street*, *St. Nicholas Acons*, and *St. Mary VVoolnotb Church*. In it are six Parish Churches, and *Pewterers Hall* in *Lime-street*; there is an Alderman, his Deputy and nine *Common Council Men*; 15 Constables, 9 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17, and a Beadle in this Ward. The Post-Office is kept in *Sir Robert Vyners House* in this Ward; most of which was burnt down and all the Churches, but since rebuilt.

9. *Billingsgate VVard*, contains part of *Thames street*, *Road land*, *Puding lane*, *Love lane*, *Buttolph lane*,
St.

St. Margaret Pattons-lane, Billingsgate, Somers Key, Smarts Key, Biss Alley, St. Mary Hill-lane; likewise five Churches, St. Buttolph Billingsgate, St. Mary Hill, St. Margaret Pattons, St. Andrew Hubbert, and Saint George Buttolphs Lane. This Ward was all burnt in 1666, but now rebuilt, with most of the Churches; There is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine Common Council Men; 11 Constables, 6 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14 and a Beadle.

10. *Bridge-Ward* within (so called from *London Bridge*) begins at the South end, and comes over the Bridge up *Fish-street hill* to the North corner of *Grace-Church*. In which were 4 Churches, *St. Magnus* at the Bridge-Foot, *St. Margaret new Fish-street*, *St. Leonard Eastcheap*, and *St. Bennet Grace Church*; all these Churches, and all the Ward except part of *London-Bridge* was burnt down; two of which are rebuilt, but upon the place where *St. Margaret's Church* stood, there is erected by Act of Parliament, a Pillar in perpetual Memory of the dreadful Fire in 1666, which first began in *Pudding-Lane* behind that Church. This Monument is built after the *Dorick* Order, 170 foot high, all of solid *Portland Stone* with a Staircase in the middle of Stone, coped with Iron, with an Iron Balcony on the Top, not unlike those two ancient white Pillars at *Rome*, erected in honour of those two Excellent Emperors, *Trajan* and *Antoninus*, which though they were built above 1500 years ago, are still standing entire; the Pedestal of this Pillar is 43 foot square. In the *Bridge Ward* are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 Common Council Men, 15 Constables, 6 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 16, and a Beadle.

11. *Candlewick Ward*, begins at the East end of *Great Eastcheap*, & passeth West thro little *Eastcheap*, into *Cannon-street*, & so to the North end thereof, & thence to the West end of *St. Laurence Pountneys Church-yard*; part of *St. Clements-Lane*, most part

98 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

of *St. Nicholas-Lane*, almost all *Abchurch-Lane*, and most part of *St. Martins-Lane* are in this Ward. It was wholly burnt down in 1666, but handsomely rebuilt. There were in this Ward 5 Churches, that is, *St. Clements-Eastcheap*, *St. Mary Abchurch*, *St. Michael Crooked-Lane* (where was the Monument of Sir *William VValworth* Lord Mayor, who killed *VVat Tyler*) *St. Martins Orgars* and *St. Laurence Poultney*, which were all burnt down, the three first are rebuilt, and *St. Martins* is now a French Church. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 Common Council Men, 8 Constables, 5 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 12 and a Beadle.

12, *VValbrook VVard*, begins at the West end of *Canon-street* by *Budge-row*, where is *St. Swithins lane*, *VValbrook*, the *Stocks-Market*, four or five Houses in *Lumbard-street*, *Bearbinder lane*, and part of *Bucklersbury*. This Ward was wholly destroyed by the Fire, and six Churches, that is, *St. Swithins in Canon-street*, *St. Mary VVoolchurch*, *St. Stephens VVallbrook*, *St. John Evangelist*, and *St. Mary Botbaw*; *St. Swithins*, and *St. Stephens VVallbrook* are handsomely rebuilt, but *St. Mary VVoolchurch*, the Church-yard, and *Stocks-Market* are pulled down, and made a handsome Market place; in the Front whereof toward the Street is a Conduit, and a Statue of King *Charles II*, on Horseback, with a Turk or Enemy under his Feet; erected by Sir *Robert Vyner*. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 Common Council Men, 9 Constables six Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 15 and a Beadle. In this Ward is *Salters Hall*.

13. *Dowgate VVard* begins at the South end of *VVallbrook VVard*, over against the East corner of *St. John Baptist's Church*, and goes on both sides the way to *Dowgate*, wherein there were *Elbow-lane*, *Chequer-Alley*, *Fryer-lane*, *Grantham-lane*, the *Stilyard*, *Church-lane*, *Alhollows-lane*, *Colt-Harbour*, *Ebgate-lane*, *Bush-lane*; and *Suffolk-lane*. This Ward was wholly consumed

consumed by the Fire, and three Churches. *Alhallowes the Great, Alhallowes the Less, and St. Laurence-Poultney*, the first of which is again rebuilt. In this Ward were five Halls, *Skinners, Dyers, Tallow-Chandlers, Innholders, and Joyners*, and likewise *Merchant-Taylors School*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 5 Common Council Men, 8 Constables, 5 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle,

14. *Vintrey VVard*, stretcheth from the *Vintrey North to Tower-Royal*, in which were *Stodies lane, Granes lane, Church-lane*, and divers others. This Ward was consumed by the Fire, and four Churches, *St. Michael-Royal, St. Thomas-Apostles, St. Martins Vintrey, and St. James Garlick-Hithe*; the first only is rebuilt. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 6 Common-Council Men, 9 Constables 4 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle. In which were 5 Halls, *Vintners, Cutlers, Fruiterers, Plummers, and Parish-Clerks*.

15. *Cordwayners VVard*, wherein there were *Budge-Row, Turnbase-lane, part of VVingmen-lane, Cordwayner-street, Bow-lane, Basing-lane, and St. Syths lane*, the South end of *Needlers-lane*, the South end of *Soper-lane*, part of *Bow-lane*, and *VVatling-street*. This Ward was burnt down, and three Churches, *St. Antholines, Aldermay Church, and St Mary le Bow*, all rebuilt with magnificent Steeples, This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy 8 Common Council Men, 8 Constables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

16. *Cheapside VVard*, wherein is the *Poultrey*, and the *Counter, Gony-hoop lane, part of the Old-Jury, Bucklers-bury, Neelders-lane, part of Soper-lane*, now called *Queenstreet, Ironmonger-lane, and Cateaten-street*. This Ward was consumed by the Fire, and 7 Churches, *St. Mildred-Poultrey, St. Mary Cole-Church, St. Bennet-Sherahog, St. Pancras Soper-lane, St. Martins Ironmongers-lane, St. Laurence-Jury, and Guild-*

100 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

ball-Chappel, some are since finely rebuilt, as well as the Hall and the rest of the Ward. It hath an Alderman, Deputy, and 11 Common Council Men, 11 Constables, 9 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 12, a Beadle, and Grocers and Mercers Hall.

17. *Coleman-street VVard*, wherein is part of the *Old-Jury*, *Lothbury*, *Coleman-street*. and the Alleys thereabout; it was in part consumed by the Fire, with three Churches, *St. Margaret's Lothbury* *St. Stephens Coleman-street*, and *St. Olaves Jury*, all rebuilt, with the rest of the Ward; It hath two Halls, Armourers and Founders, an Alderman, his Deputy, 5 Common Council Men, 4 Constables, 4 Scavengers, VVardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle.

18. *Bassishaw*, or *Basing-hall VVard*, wherein are *Basing hall street*, part of *London VVall* and several other Alleys; most of it was burnt down 1656, and therein *Basing-hall*, and *St. Michael Bassishaw Church*, with *Coopers*, *Masons*, *VEavers*, and *Girdlers Hall*. There are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 4 Common Council Men, 2 Constables, 2 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 17 and a Beadle.

19 *Cripplegate VVard*, hath these Streets, *Aldermanbury*, *Milk-street*, *Gayspur lane*, part of *VVestcheape*, *Love-lane*, *Lad-lane*, *VVood-street*, *Addle-Street*, *Philip-lane*, *Huggen-lane*, *Maiden-lane*, the East end of *Guthorn-lane*, *Staining lane*, *Silver-street*, the North end of *Mugwel-street*, all within the walls; without are *More-lane*, with all the Alleys, *little More-fields*, more than half *Grub-street*, *VVhite Cross street*, *to Beech-lane*, *Red Cross-street*, part of *Golden-lane*, and *Barbican*, more than half toward *Aldersgate*, *Sim Colledge*, in which is a stately Library, and Alms-Houses for 24 People founded by *Dr. Thomas VVhite*. Part of this Ward was consumed by the Fire, and among the rest *Aldermanbury Church*, *St. Mandlin Milk-street*, *St. Albans VVood-street*, *St. Michael VVood-street*, but *St. Alphage*, and *Cripplegate* escaped; In this VVard were *Bowyers* and *Scriveners Hall*. It is of

great extent, divided into *Cripplegate* within and without; within it hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 *Common Council Men*, 9 Constables, 12 Scavengers, *VVardmote Inquest* 15, and a Beadle; without the Gate a Deputy, and three *Common Council Men*, 4 Constables, 4 Scavengers, *VVardmote Inquest* 17, and a Beadle.

20. *Aldersgate VVard*, contains *Lillipot-lane*, the west side of *Guthorns-lane*, *Cary-lane*, *St. Martins*, *Aldersgate-street* without the Gate, and *Little-Brittain*; some part of this *VVard* was burnt, and the Churches of *St. John Zachary*, *St. Olave silver street*, *St. Ann Aldersgate*, and *St. Mary Staining*; but *St. Batolphs* without the Gate escaped. There are in this *VVard*, *Peter-house*, now the Seat of the Lord Bishop of London, *Thanet-House*, and *Goldsmiths Hall*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, 4 *Common Council Men*; without the Gate, and 4 within, 8 Constables, 9 Scavengers, *VVardmote Inquest* 14, and a Beadle.

21. *Farringdon VVard*, within contains *Foster-lane*, *Mugwellwell-street*, *Pentecost-lane*, *Butcherhall-lane*, the west side of *Fryday-street*, the *Old-Change*, the north Church-yard of *St. Paul's*, *St. Paul's-School*, *Pater-Noster-Row*, the west side of *Avenary-lane*, *Greed-lane*, *Black-Fryers*, *Pannier-Alley*, *Ivy lane*, *Blow Bladder-street*, *Newgate Market*, and *Newgate-street*. most of it was burnt in 1666. and the Churches of *St. Peters Cheap* at *VVood-street* Corner, *St. Fosters* in *Foster-lane*, *Christ Church* and *Hospital*, *St. Mathews Friday-street*, *St. Austins* in *VVatling-street*, *St. Martins Ludgate*, *St. Ann Black-Fryers*, *St. Faiths* under *St. Pauls*, and *St. Pauls Church* it self. *St. Pauls* is the only Cathedral of that Name in Christendom, seated on the highest part of all the City, and was more perspicuous perhaps than any Cathedral in the *VVorld*. It was a structure for length, height, and antiquity, surpassing all other Churches, the length thereof was 670 Foot, (therein exceeding by 20 Foot, *St. Peters*

Church in Rome, which for Beauty, Proportion, and divers other things excells all other Temples.) It was in height 102 Foot, and in breadth 130. This Church was built (as other Cathedrals) in a perfect Cross, and in the midst of the Cross upon mighty high Arches, was a Tower, or Steeple of Stone, 360 foot high, and on that a Spire of Timber, covered with Lead in height 260 foot more; in all from the ground 520 foot, above which was a Bole of Copper gilt of 9 foot in compass, whereon stood the Cross 13 foot and an half high, and almost 6 foot a-cross, made of Oak, covered with Lead, and another cover of Copper over the Lead; above all stood the Eagle or Cock of Copper gilt, 4 foot long, and the breadth over the wings 3 foot and an half. In 1561, part of this magnificent Pile was much wasted, and the rest endangered by Fire in that stately Spire, by the Negligence of a Plummer, who left his Pan of Fire there while he went to Dinner, as he confessed on his Death-bed; This was repaired in 5 years; Arch-Bishop Laud much repaired it with *Portland Stone*, in 1640. It was again ruined by the dreadful Fire, 1666, but the Quire is now rebuilt, with great part of the rest of the Cathedral in a noble and sumptuous manner. In this Ward of *Farringdon*, were the Halls of several Companies, as *Embroiderers*, *Sadlers*, *Barber Chirurgeons*, *Butchers*, *Stationers*, and likewise the Colledge of *Physicians* in *Warwick-lane*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 Common Council Men, 17 Constables, 18 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 18, and a Beadle.

22. *Breadstreet Ward*, wherein are *Breadstreet*, the East part of *Fridaystreet*, *Watlingstreet*, part of *Knight Riderstreet*, and *Distafflane*; This Ward was wholly laid wast by the Fire, and therein the Churches of *Alballows Breadstreet*, *St. Mildred Breadstreet*, *St. John Evangelist*, and *St. Margaret Moses*; also *Cordwainers*, *Salters* and *Gerrards Hall*. This Ward hath an Alderman

derman, his Deputy, and 11 Common Council Men, 10 Constables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 13 and a Beadle.

23. *Queen Hythe VVard*, comprehends *Trinity lane*, *Breadstreet hill*, *Fyfoot lane*, *Disbourn lane*, *Little Trinity lane*, *Old Fishstreet*, *Lambeth hill*, *Pye lane*, *Townsend lane*, *Queen Hythe*, *Salt VVharf*, *Stew lane*, *Broof VVharf*, *Broken wharf*, *Trig lane*, and *Bull wharf*. The whole Ward was consumed in 1666, with these Churches, *Trinity Church*, *St. Nicholas Cole Abby*, *St. Nicholas Olaves*, *St. Maudlins Old Fishstreet*, *Saint Mary Mounthaw*, *St. Mary Somerset*, *St. Michael Queen Hythe*, and *St. Peters Pauls wharf*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy,, and 6 Common Council Men, 9 Constables, 8 Scavengers, Wardmote Inquest 13, and a Beadle. In it is *Painter Stainers Hall*.

24. *Castle Baynard Ward*, contains part of *Creed lane*, the East part of *Auermay lane*, part of *Pater noster Row*, the East side of *Warwick lane*, *Peters hill lane*, *Pauls Wharf*, *Addle hill*, *Carter lane*, *Dolittle lane*, *Sermon lane*, *St. Pauls Chain*, and part of the *South Church-yard*, *St. Peters Pauls Wharf*, and *Baynards Castle*. It was wholly burnt down by the Fire, and therein *Baynards Castle*, *St. Bennets Church* near *Pauls Wharf*, *St. Andrew Wardrobe*, *St. Mary Magdalen*, and *St. Gregories by St. Pauls*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 6 Common Council Men, 10 Constables, 7 Scavengers, VVardmote Inquest 14, and a Beadle.

25. *Farringdon Ward* without is very large, and contains *Giltspur street*, *Pye Corner*, *Cock lane*, *Holbourn Conduit*, *St. Bartholomews Hospital*, *Duck lane*, *Saint Bartholomews Close*, part of *Long lane*, part of *Chick lane*, *Smithfield*, *Cow lane*, *Snow hill*, to the *Bishop of Elies House*, *Furnivals Inn*, *Staples Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *Fetter lane*, *Thavies Inn*, *Shoe lane*, the Churches of *St. Sepulchres*, and *St. Andrews Holborn*, the *Old Bailey* where the Sessions is kept for London and Mid-

alesex, Fleet Ditch, Holborn Bridge, the Streets on each side the Fleet Prison, Fleet lane, St. Dunstons Church in the west, Cliffords Inn, the south end of Chancery lane, Sergeants Inn, even to the Rolls Liberty, Jack-anapes lane, part of Sheer lane, the two Temples, White Fryers, Water lane, Salisbury Court, St. Brides Church, Bridewell lane, and Bridewel. There is now a new Street out of *Chancery lane*, to *Little Lincolns-Inn*. Some part of this VVard was burnt, and also *Newgate*. It hath an Alderman, Deputy and 16 *Common Council Men*, 14 *Constables*, 15 *Scavengers*, VVardmote Inquest 44 and 3 *Beadles*.

26. *Bridge Ward without*, contains long *Southwark*, *St. Georges Church*, *St. Olaves Church* *Barnaby street*, *Kent street*, *Blackman street*, *St. Mary Overies*, formerly a *Priory of Canon Regulars*, *St. Thomas Church* and *Hospital for the Sick and Lame*, and the *Lock a Lazer House in Kent street*; in which were five *Prisons*, the *Clink*, the *Compter*, the *Marshalsea*, the *Kings Bench*, the *White Lyon*, also *Winchester house*, *Battle bridge*, the *Bridge house*, and *Bermondsey Abby*. It hath an Alderman, 3 *Deputies*, a *Bailiff*, no *Common Council Men*, 16 *Constables*, 6 *Scavengers*, and VVardmote Inquest 20.

Every VVard hath a peculiar Alderman, as an Overseer or Guardian, who hath greater Power than any ordinary Justice of Peace.

CH A P. VIII. *The Inns of Court and Chancery, Colleges, Schools, and Hospitals in and about the City of London.*

THE famous City of London may not unfitly be stiled an University, for therein are taught all Liberal Arts and Sciences, for not only Divinity, Civil Law, and Physick (which are usual in Universities) are read hear, but also the Municipal or Common

mon Law of the Nation is here taught, and Degrees taken therein, which can be said of no other City; moreover all sorts of Sciences, as Geography, Hydrography, the Arts of Navigation and Fortification, Anatomy, Chyrurgery, Chymistry, Calligraphy, Brachygraphy or Short-hand; the Arts of Riding, Fencing, Dancing, Art Military, Fireworks, Limning, Painting, Enamelling, Sculpture, Architecture, Heraldry, all sorts of Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy, Grammar, Rhetorick, Poetry, and any other Science that may contribute to the accomplishment of an Ingenuous Noble Man, or Gentleman.

The Colleges of Municipal or Common Law, for Professors and Students are Fourteen, and are still called *Inns*, the old *English* word for the Houses of Noble Men or Bishops. There are 2 *Inns* of *Serjeants*, 4 *Inns* of *Court*. and 8 *Inns* of *Chancery*; the *Inns* of *Chancery* were probably so named because there dwelt such *Clerks* as did chiefly study the forming of Writs; their Names are *Thavies Inn*, begun in the Reign of *Edward III.* *Furnivals Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *New Inn*, *Clements Inn*, *Cliffords Inn*, anciently the House of the Lord Clifford, *Staple Inn*, belonging to the Merchants of the *Staple*, and *Lyons Inn*, anciently a common *Inn* with the sign of the *Lyon*. These were preparatory Colleges for younger Students, many being entred here before admitted into the *Inns* of *Court*; now they are generally taken by *Attorneys*, *Sollicitors*, and *Clerks*, who have Chambers apart, and their Diet in an Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in long Robes, and black round knit Caps; these Colleges belong all to some *Inns* of *Court*, who send yearly some of their Barristers to read to these. In each of these *Inns* of *Chancery* may be about threescore Persons.

The *Inns* of *Court* were so named (as some think) because the Students therein are to serve the Courts of Judicature; of these there are 4. First the

Temples, heretofore the dwelling of the *Knights Templars*, and purchased by some Professors of the Common Law, above 300 years ago; they are called the *Inner, & middle Temple* in relation to *Essex house*, which was a part of the *Knights Templars*, Lodgings & call'd *utter or outer Temple*, because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*; the 2 other *Inns of Court* are *Lincolns-Inn*, and *Greys-Inn*, belonging to the Noble Family of the *Greys*; In the Reign of *K. Henry VI.* there were in each of these above 200 Students.

These Societies are no Corporations, nor have any Judicial Power over their Members, only certain Orders among themselves, which have by consent the force of Laws; for lighter Offences they are only excommunicated, or put out of Commons, not to eat with the rest, & for greater they lose their Chambers. There are no Lands or Revenues belong to these Societies, nor have they any thing for defraying the Charges of the House, but what is paid at Admittance, and quit Rents for their Chambers; the whole Company in each Society may be divided into 4 parts *Benchers, Utter Barristers, Inner Barristers* and *Students*. In the 4 *Inns of Court* there now are reckoned 800 Students. There are 2 more Colleges called *Sergeants Inn* where the Common Law Student, when he hath arrived to the highest Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet, and are as Doctors in the Civil Law; out of these are chosen all the Judges of the *Kings Bench* and *Common-Pleas*. There is likewise the College of *Civilians* called *Doctors-Commons* near *St. Pauls*, for the Professors of the Civil Law, where commonly the Judges of the *Arches, Admiralty* and *Prerogative Court* reside, whose Office is not far off; They judgeth of Estates fallen by *Will*, or by *Intestates*, and are under the Jurisdiction of the *Arch-bishop of Canterbury*. There is also the College of *Physicians*, curiously rebuilt in *Warwick lane*; and likewise a College of *Heralds* who

who are Messengers of War, and Peace, and skilful in Descents, Pedigrees, and Coats of Arms.

Gresham College in *Bishopsgate-street* is another, built by *Sir Tho. Gresham*, and a Revenue left to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, for maintaining four Persons to read within this College, Divinity, Geometry, Astronomy, and Musick, with an allowance to each (besides Lodging) of 50 *l.* a year; and other Rents are left to the *Mercers Company* to find three able Men more, to read Civil Law, Physick, and Rhetorick, with the same allowance; these several Lectures should be read in Term time, every day in the Week except Sundays, beginning at nine in the Morning, and at two Afternoon, to give notice whereof, the Bell in the Steeple of the *Royal-Exchange* is to ring at those times; they are to read Forenoon in Latin, and Afternoon in English. The Musick Lecture to be read only in English.

There is also *Sion College* founded by *Dr. White* near *Cripplegate*, for the use of the Clergy of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof, and some Alms-Houses for 24 poor People; to perform all which he gave 3000 *l.* and for the maintenance of these poor People 120 *l.* a year for ever, and 40 *l.* a year for a Sermon in Latin at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentiful Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there. In this College is a fine Library, built by *John Symson*, well furnished with Books for Divines. This College felt the rage of the Fire, but is since rebuilt, A little without the Walls stands another College or Collegiate House, called the *Charter-house*, formerly a Convent of *Carthusian Monks*, called also *Suttons Hospital*. It consists of a Master or Governour, a Chaplain, with a Master and Usher to instruct 44 Scholars, besides 80 decayed Gentlemen, Soldiers, or Merchants, who have all a plentiful maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloaths, Physick, &c. and live all together in a Collegiate manner; and the 44 Scholars have

all Necessaries whilst they are here taught, and when fit for the University, there is allowed to each, out of the Revenues of this College 20 *l.* yearly for 3 years after they come to the University; and to others fit for Trades, a considerable sum to bind them Apprentices. There are all sorts of Officers fit for such a Society, as Minister, Physician, Apothecary, Steward, Cook, Butler, &c. who have all competent Salaries. This vast Revenue and Princely Foundation was the sole Gift of an ordinary Gentleman, Mr. *Thomas Sutton* born in *Lincolnshire*, and is of such account that by the Kings Letters Patents under the great Seal, divers Persons of the highest Dignity and Quality in Church and State, are always the Overseers, and Regulators of this Society, as the Arch bishop of *Canterbury*, the L. Keeper or Chancellor, L. Treasurer, and 13 more.

There are likewise divers publick Schools endowed, as *St. Pauls*, a Free School founded by Dr. *Colet* Dean of *St. Pauls* for 153 Children to be taught gratis; for which there was appointed a Master, a Submaster or Usher, and a Chaplain, with large stipends paid by the *Mercers Company*. This famous School was also burnt down, but is now reedified in a more magnificent and commodious Manner. In 1553. after the erecting of *Christs Hospital* out of the Ruins of the *Gray Fryers*, a great number of poor Children were taken in, and a School appointed at the charge of the City. There are in *London* divers other endowed or Free Schools, as *Merchant Taylors*, *Mercers*, &c.

There are likewise several famous Hospitals in this City, as *Christs Hospital*, given by King *Edward VI.* from whence Children are put forth Apprentices every year, some of them being instructed in *Arithmetic* and *Navigation*, are placed with Commanders of Ships out of the Mathematical School, founded by *K. Charles II.* Then there is *St. Bartholomews Hospital*

pital for maimed Soldiers, Seamen and other diseased Persons. *St. Thomas's Hospital* in *Southwark*, for sick and wounded Persons. Also *Eridewell Hospital* for Vagrants and Indigent Persons. The Hospital of *Bethlem* for curing Lunaticks and mad Men, hath been lately removed, because of the inconveniency of the Place; and a stately and magnificent Hospital built for them in *Morefields*, which cost above 17000 Pound.

C H A P. IX. *The Strand, Westminster and Parts Adjacent.*

IT would too much enlarge this small Volume to give an exact Account of the City of *Westminster* and other Parts; we shall therefore only remark some Particulars; *Westminster* was formerly called *Dorney* or *Thorney*, and was an Island encompassed by the *Thames*, overgrown with Fryers and Thorns; but now graced with stately Houses and Pallaces, both publick and private. The chief are the two Palaces of *White hall*, but the former was lately burnt down by a sudden Fire, and *St. James's* to which is adjoined a delightful Park, in which is a Mall, said to be the best in *Europe*; it is now the Pallace of our Gracious Queen *Anne*.

Then there is *Westminster-hall*, where the Courts of Justice are kept, as the High Court of Parliament, consisting of the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons. The Court of *Kings Bench*, wherein the King sometimes sate in Person, in which are handled all the Pleas of the Crown, all things that concern loss of Life or Member, for the the K. or Qu. is concerned, because the Life, and Limbs of the Subject belong only to them, so that the Pleas are here between the King and the Subject. As all Treasons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, &c. In this Court sit four Judges. Then

110 *Historical Remarks of London, &c.*

Then there is the Court of Common-Pleas, so called (say some) because there are debated the usual Pleas between one Subject and another; in this Court there are likewise four Judges. Next is the Court of *Exchequer*, so called (some think) from a Checquer wrought Carpet covering the great Table in that Court; wherein are tryed all Causes concerning the Kings Revenue. There is another called the Court of the *Dutchy of Lancaster*, which takes Cognizance of all Causes that concern the Revenues of that *Dutchy*. Also the high Court of *Chancery*, which is placed next the Kings Bench, as mitigating the Rigor thereof; this Court is the Womb of all our Fundamental Laws; it is called *Chancery* as some imagine, because the Judge of this Court late anciently *inter Cancellas*, or within Lattices, as the East end of our Churches being separated *per Cancellas* from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Priest, were thence called Chancels; this Court grants Writs according to Equity or Conscience. Out of which issue Summons for Parliaments, Edicts, Proclamations, Letters Patents, Treaties, Leagues with Forreign Princes, &c. There is likewise the Court of Admiralty, wherein all matters concerning the Sea are determined by the Civil Law, because the Sea is without the Limits of the Common Law, now kept at *Wallingford-House*.

The next thing considerable is the Collegiate Church called *Westminster-Abby*, or *St. Peters*. It was raised out of the ruins of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Apollo*; wherein there is King *Henry VII's* Chappel, a magnificent and curious Edifice; beautified with the stately Tombs of the Kings and Queens of *England*, and many other Persons of Honour and Renown are buried in this Church; and here the Kings of *England* are commonly crowned.

Then there is *Somerset-house*, a large and stately structure belonging to the King, *Northumberland house*

house *Tork-house* now turned into Streets and Buildings, the new Exchange stored with variety of Shops and Goods; the Statue of *K. Charles I.* lately erected at *Charing cross*, *Salisbury-house* now a fine Street, the *Savoy*, *Arundel-house*, *Bedford-house*, and divers other Places worth observing. The Limits of *Westminster* end at *Temple-Bar* and there the bounds of *London* begin. *Westminster* is so mightily enlarged by the building of *St. James's Fields* and the adjacent Places into stately large Streets, that it is thought to be as big again as formerly.

To conclude, *London* is the Epitome of *England*, the Seat of the *Brittish Empire*, the Chamber of the King, the chiefest Emporium or Town of Trade in the World, and to describe all things in it worthy to be known, would make a Volume. The City of *London* with the Suburbs and parts adjacent is from *Lime-house* to the end of *Tothill street* in *Westminster*, East and West above 7500 Geometrical Paces, or 7 *English Miles* and an half, and from the further end of *Blackman-street* in *Southmark* to the end of *Shoreditch* North and South, 2500 Paces or two Miles and an half.

Historical Remarks
OF
L O N D O N
and WESTMINSTER.

P A R T II.

England, in the time of the Saxons, was divided into an *Heptarchy*, or seven Kingdoms, in the year of Christ 527. One of these Kingdoms contained *Essex* and *Middlesex*, and continued about 283 years, during the Reign of 14 Kings. The third of whom was *Sebert*, who built the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, which had formerly been the Temple of *Diana*. The ninth King was *Sebba*, who after thirty years peaceable Reign relinquished the Crown, and took upon him a Religious Habit in the Monastery of *St. Paul*, where dying, his Body was intombed in a Coffin of Gray Marble, and stood in the North Wall of the Chancel of the Church, till the Fire in 1666.

About 872. the *Danes* invaded this Kingdom, and got into *London*, making great spoil; upon which King *Elfred*, who then reigned, compounded with them, allowing them a great quantity of Land to se-

cure the rest from Flunder and Ruine; for we find these words in the end of the Laws published by this King, *Let the Bounds of our Dominion stretch from the River Thames, and from thence to the Vale of Lea, even unto the head of the same Water, and so forth straight unto Bedford, and finally going along by the River of Ouse, let them end at Watling-street.* But the Danes usurped daily upon other places, so that King *Elfred* was many times forced to hide himself in the Fens and Marishes, and with his small Company to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting Wild Beasts for Food; and being one time entertained alone in a Country man's house, disguised in very mean attire, as he was sitting by the Fire, a Cake was baking on the Hearth before him, but the King being intent in trimming his Bow and Arrows, the Country woman coming in, and seeing the Cake burn, she furiously took the Bow from him, and checking him as her Slave, said, *Thou Fellow, dost thou see the Bread burn before thy Face, and wilt thou not turn it, and yet mayest be glad to eat it before it be half baked?* Little suspecting him to be the man that used to be treated with more dainty Food.

This King, more minding the Benefit of his Subjects than the Majesty of State disguised himself in the habit of a common Fidler, and went in Person to the Danes Camp, who lay wallowing in Wantonness and Security; and being a skilful Musician, and a Poet he added his Voice thereto; singing Songs of the Valour of the Danes, whereby he had admittance to the Company and Banquets of their chief Commanders and Princes; and observing their carelessness, and understanding their Designs, he returns to his poor disconsolate Soldiers, and tells them how easie it was to surprize their Enemies, and thereby recover their ruined Country: who immediately fell upon the Danes in their Camp, and made a very great slaughter; and pursuing their Victory, they beat

beat them in all Places; and at last followed them to *London*, from whence, all the *Danes* fled. The Inhabitants were very glad to see the Face of their King, and he restored the City to its former Liberty and Splendor again, the *Danes* making their escape by shipping into *France*.

In 982 the *Danes* again invade *England*, and destroy all Places near the Shore. *Etheldred* was then King, whose elder Brother (called the Martyr) was treacherously murdered by his Mother-in-Law; for the King being a hunting in the Isle of *Purbeck*, went alone out of kindness to see his Mother-in-Law and Brother, who dwelt hard by, where this cruel Woman, out of ambition to bring her Son to the Crown, caused one to run him into the back with a Knife, as he was drinking a Glass of Wine on Horseback at his departing, who feeling himself hurt, set spurs to his Horse, thinking to get to his Company, but the Wound being mortal, and he fainting through loss of Blood fell from his Horse; and one Foot being entangled in the Stirrup, he was dragged up and down through the Woods, and afterward found dead, and was buried at the Minister in *Shaftsbury*. *Etheldred* was then crowned King by *Dunstan* Arch Bishop of *Canterbury*, who at his Coronation, denounced the wrath of God against him in these Words; *Because, saith he, thou hast aspired to the Crown by the death of thy Brother, whom thy Mother hath murdered, therefore hear the Word of the Lord; The Sword shall not depart from thy House, but shall furiously rage all the days of thy Life, killing all thy Seed, till such time as thy Kingdom shall be given to a People, whose Customs and Language the Nation thou now governeest, know not. Neither shall thy sin, the sin of thy Mother, nor the sins of those men who were Partakers of her Councils, and Instruments of her wicked Designs, be expiated and appeased, but by long and most severe Vengeance. Which Prediction was seconded by Prodigies; for it is said that a Cloud*
of

of Blood and Fire appeared after his Coronation, and miserable Calamities fell upon him and his House. This King was neither forward nor fortunate in any of his undertakings, so that he was called, *The Unready*; he spent his Youth in debauchery, his middle Age in carelessness, and neglect of his Government, maintaining Dissentions amongst his own Subjects, and his latter end in resisting the blood thirsty *Danes*, who made continual Destruction of his People and Country, who had been quiet for 22 years before, so all these calamities were imputed to the Misgovernment of this unhappy Prince.

The *Danes* perceiving the Hearts of the Subjects to be drawn from their Sovereign, landed in *Kent* with seven Ships, spoiling the Country for eleven years together, till at last the King, by advice of his Lords, paid them ten thousand Pounds, to depart the Realm. This served for the present, but they returned year after year, and still obliged the King to give them more Money, till at last it came to forty thousand Pound a year, which emptied the Land of all the Coin, and the *English* were forced to plough, and sow while the *Danes* sat idle, and eat the fruit of their Labours, abusing also their Wives and Daughters, whereupon they were called *Lord Danes*, (now *Lurdains*, signifying a *Lazy Lubber*.)

In this distressed State, the King thought of this expedient to be rid of them: He sent out Commissions into every City in his Dominions that at an appointed time they should Massacre all the *Danes* that were amongst them. The Day was *Novem. 13, 1002* his Command was accordingly performed, and that with such Rigour, that in *Oxford* the fearful *Danes* for refuge, took into the Church of *St. Frideswide*, as a Sanctuary of venerable Antiquity; but they in their fury, regarding neither Place nor Person, set the Church on fire, wherein many *Danes* were burnt, with divers rich Ornaments, and the Library utterly defaced.

At which time, it is said, King *Etheldred* himself was in *Oxford*, and had summoned a Parliament both of *English* and *Danes* to meet there, and afterwards repaired the Ruins the fire had made. In this Massacre the Lady *Gunhild* Sister to the King of *Denmark*, and a continual Friend to the *English*, with her Husband and Son were slain. Upon the News of this Massacre King *Swain* with a great Navy of *Danes*, lands in several parts in *England*, and carries all before him: and other *Danes* with 94 ships, sailed up the River of *Thames*, and besieged *London*, but the Citizens made such valiant Resistance, that they forced them to retire: however they fell severely upon *Essex*, *Kent*, *Suffex*, and *Hampshire*. These Calamities were seconded with others as fearful; for about this time the City was destroyed by Fire, whose beauty then chiefly extended from *Ludgate* Westward; for that within the Walls, where the heart of the City now is, was then neither beautiful nor orderly built. To add to these Miseries a dreadful Sickness raged in *London*, and most parts of *England*, hitherto unknown in this Kingdom, being a burning Fever, and the bloody Flux; there was also great scarcity, by reason of the Murrain, and Death of all sorts of Cattel. All these Judgments were imputed to the King, and his Abettors, *Dunstan* prophecyng further woes to the Land after his death, though the King made great lamentation for the Murther of his Brother K. *Edward*, for which his Mother beat him so violently with a wax Taper, which stood before her, that he could never after well endure the sight of a Taper.

In 1013 K. *Swain* came again from *Denmark*, landing a great number of Men in the River *Humber*, and conquered all before him till he came to *London*, and presently besieged King *Etheldred* within it, *Swain* doubted not of carrying the City, but the Citizens considering they had their King with them, and that *London* was the Eye of the Land, grew very couragi-

ous, beating the *Danes* from the Walls, and then sallying out slew them on heaps, so that King *Swain* himself was in great danger, had he not desperately ran through the midst of his Enemies Swords, and by flight escaped, marching day and night in great fear, till he had got to *Bath*; where *Ethelmere* Earl of *Devonshire*, and his people submitted to him; but this last overthrow, and want of Victuals, caused him after he had received a sum of Money, to hasten into *Denmark*. but returning with greater Strength, he met with the *English* again, and utterly defeated them, by reason of the treachery of some *English* who revolted to the *Danes*. So that the whole Kingdom, yea *London* it self, was forced to comply with the calamity of the Times, wherewith *Etheldred*, being utterly dejected, he sent his VVife *Emma*, and his two Sons to his Brother *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*; and went himself in one of his Ships to the *Isle of Wight*, and afterwards to *Normandy* to his Brother, leaving the *Danes* sole Lords and Masters of the Realm.

A while after King *Swain* coming to *St. Edmund-bury* in *Suffolk*, threatened to burn down the Church, unless they would give him a sum of Money (having done the like in several other Places) which the Inhabitants refusing to pay, he went to disturb the Bones of *St. Edmund*, so called; which while he was doing, he suddenly cried out (saith the Historian) that, *He was struck by St. Edmund with a Sword*, being then in the midst of his Nobles, and no man seeing from whose hand it came; and so with great Horror he died three days after, and the *Danes* advanced *Canutus* his Son to the Throne.

Soon after King *Etheldred* died also, and his third Son called *Edmund Ironside* (of his enduring Labour) succeeded: A great part of the *English* both feared and favoured *Canutus*, especially the Clergy, who at *Southampton* swore fealty to him. But the *Londoners* stood

flood firm to Prince *Edmund*, and elected him King. In revenge whereof *Canutus*, who had besieged the City before the death of King *Etheldred*, caused his Ships to be towed up the *Thames* to the East side of the Bridge, and from the River with a deep Trench encompassed the City, shutting up all the Passages in or out of it. But the coming of their new King *Edmund* to their assistance did much encourage them, and disheartned the *Danes*, so that they brake up the Seige, King *Edmund* having sent a Challenge to *Canutus* to fight him in single Combat; which he neither accepted, nor staid at *London*, but sailed down the *Thames* to the *Isle of Sheppey*, where he wintred with his Navy. and in the Spring assailed the West of *England*, where the *Danes* were routed. After this, at a place called *Sherostan* in *Worcestershire*, another Battle was fought, where the *Danes* were like again to have been discomfited; which *Edrick* an English Man perceiving, he cut off the Head of a Soldier, whose name was *Osmearus*, who was like King *Edmund* both in Hair and Countenance, and shaking his bloody Sword with the gasping Head, cried out to the English Army, Fly wrethes, fly, and get away, for your King is slain, behold here is his Head, therefore seek now to save your own Lives. *Edmund* having notice of this treacherous Stratagem, hastned to shew himself, whose sight so encouraged his Men, that they had got a total Victory, if night had not prevented them. The Soldiers bent their Bows against Duke *Edrick*, and had shot him to death, had he not excused the Fact, as being mistaken in the Countenance of the Man, and desirous to save the blood of the *English*: upon which false Pretence he was taken into favour again.

Three days after both Armies prepared again for Battle, yet stood still without skirmishing, only refreshing their tired Bodies, and burying those that were slain in the two days before. The night following

Canutus brake up his Camp, and marched toward *London*, he having great displeasure against the Citizens, and desiring to conquer that place, which was already besieged by the *Danish* Ships. Next morning the Centinels gave notice to King *Edmund*, who was preparing to Battle, that his Enemies were marched away: Who followed them with all speed to *London*, where with little difficulty he raised the Siege, and entred the City triumphantly.

The *Danes* being thus discomfited, *Edmund* taking advantage of their fear, routed them two days after at *Brainford*, though in passing the *Thames* many of his Men were drowned. Upon this loss, the Traytor *Edrick* fearing the Ruine of the *Danes* perswaded his Brother in Law King *Edmund* to come to a Truce with *Canutus*, who kept it but till he had increased his Forces, and then another Battle was fought, wherein it is reported *Canutus* lost 4500 Men, and King *Edmund* only 600. But *Canutus* a while after recruiting his Army, *Edmund* marched toward him, who lay at *Ashdown* 3 Miles from *Saffron Walden* in *Essex*; where at first the Victory seemed doubtful, till the *Danes* began to retreat; which the ever traitorous *Edrick* perceiving, he with all his Forces revolted to the *Danes*, whereby they got the day; and the poor betrayed *English* were utterly overthrown. There were slain of *Edmund's* Nobility, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Godwin*, Duke *Athelward*, Duke *Athelwin*, and Earl *Urchil*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey* Abbot of *Ramsay*, and several other of the Clergy, who came thither to pray for the good success of King *Edmund* and his Army. There are some signs of this Battle in that Field to this very day, divers small hills still remaining there, from whence have been digged the Bones of Men, Armour, and the chains of Horses Bridles.

King *Edmund* being thus treacherbussly forced to quit the Field, went on Foot to *Glocester* with a very

small

small Army, leaving *Canutus* flushed with Victory, who marched to *London*, and forced the City to submit to him, with many other great Towns. After which he followed *Edmund* into the West, who had again raised a considerable Army, resolving at once to try the utmost of his fortune. The Armies met with a full Resolution to establish the Title of the one, by the ruine of the other. But a Captain in King *Edmund's* Army proposed, that for preventing Bloodshed, the two Kings only should fight in single Combat, it chiefly concerning them; or else divide the Kingdom between them. This was agreed to and the two Kings, in sight of both Armies, went into a small Island, called, *Alney* near *Glocester*, encompassed with the River *Severn*, being compleatly armed, they first assaulted each other very stoutly on Horseback and afterward on foot. But *Edmund* was strong and fought for a Kingdom, *Canutus* for Honour; And the Combat seemed equal, till *Canutus* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding himself overmatched, desired to treat, and spake thus to *Edmund*, *What necessity is there (most valiant Prince) that we for obtaining a Title, should thus endanger our Lives; it were better to lay Malice and our Armour aside, and condescend to a loving Agreement; let us therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and keep such Amity, that we may both use the others share as his own, so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each other in necessity.* Upon this Speech they both cast down their Swords, and embraced as Friends to the great Joy of both Armies, who stood wavering before, betwixt hope and fear, expecting their own fortunes according to the success of their Champions. Thus was the Kingdom divided betwixt these two Princes. *Edmund* enjoying the West part toward the Coast of *France* and *Canutus* the rest. And thus was the *Saxon* Monarchy come to its last Period, and the tottering Crown was soon after

Severn, and being compleatly armed, they first assaulted each other very stoutly on Horse-back, and afterward on Foot. But *Edmund* was strong, and fought for a Kingdom, *Canutus* for Honour: and the Combat seemed indifferent equal, till *Canutus* having received a dangerous wound, and finding himself overmatched in strength, desired to treat, and spake thus to *Edmund*.

What necessity is there (most valiant Prince) that we, for obtaining a title, should thus endanger our lives. It were better to lay Malice and our Armour aside, and condescend to a loving Agreement, let us now therefore become Sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and keep such amity, that we may both use the others share as if it were his own, so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each others necessity.

Upon this Speech they both cast down their Swords, and embraced as Friends, to the great joy, and rejoycing of both Armies, who stood doubtfully wavering before, betwixt hope & fear, as expecting their own fortunes according to the success of their Champions. Thus was the kingdom divided between these two Princes, *Edmund* enjoying the West part toward the Coast of France, and *Canutus* the rest. And thus was the Saxon Monarchy come to its last period, and the tottering Crown was soon after torn from *Edmunds* head: For Duke *Edrick*, a Traitor in grain, being much in favour with both Kings, yet to oblige *Canutus*, contrived the death of renowned *Edmund*, who going into a place of easement, was suddenly thrust from under the Vault into the body with a sharp Spear; which being done, the Villain *Edrick* cut off his Sovereigns head, and presented it to *Canutus* with this flattering salutation, *All hail thou now sole Monarch of England, for here behold the head of thy Copartner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off.*

Canu

12 Historical Remarques of London,

Canutus, though ambitious enough of Sovereignty, yet being of a Princely temper, he was much astonished at this base and treacherous Act, and vowed, *That in reward of that Service the Bringers own head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom.* Which high honour, while this prodigious wretch greedily expected (and indeed for some time, saith our Author, he had some shew of favour from the King) he suddenly by the Kings command had his head struck off, and placed upon the highest Gate of *London*, to overlook that great City.

Canutus being possessed of half the Kingdom by composition with *Edmund*, now after his death seized the whole, and that all things, as was pretended, might proceed with Justice and Concord, he called a Council of the *English* Nobility at *London*, wherein it was demanded, whether in the Agreement between *Edmund* and him, any Claim or Title to the Crown had been reserved for King *Edmunds* Brethren, or his Sons. The *English*, who had paid dear for resisting the *Dane* hitherto, and being afraid to provoke him, absolutely answered, *No.* And knowing that Princes are generally appeased with flattery, they offered their Swords against any such Claims, and took themselves the Oath of Allegiance to *Canutus*, who being a very wise and Politick Prince, had never the better opinion of them for their fawning; rightfully judging, *that those who were false to their natural Prince, would never be true to him, nor his posterity, who were Foreigners.*

Canutus being thus freed from all his Opposites, was Crowned King of *England* at *London*, in 1017. by *Elstan* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, being the second King of *Denmark* of that name, and the first of *England*, and the 34. Monarch of this Land.

King *Canutus* dying, left the Kingdom of *Nor-*

may to his eldest Son *Swain*; and *England* to his youngest, called *Hardyknote*, who being at that time in *Denmark*, *Harold* his elder Brother by a former wife, taking advantage of his absence, laid claim to the Crown, and enjoyed it four years, having neither wife nor child.

After his death the *English* as well as *Danes* who had been for *Harold*, thought best to send for *Hardyknote* and offer him the Crown; who soon after came to *London* in great state, and was there proclaimed King of *England*, and crowned. He spent his Reign in doing nothing but doing ill. For no sooner had he power to command, but he ordered the body of his Brother the deceased King *Harold* to be taken out of his Grave, and disgracefully thrown into the River *Thames*, where it remained till a Fisherman found it, and buried it in the Churchyard of *S. Clement*, commonly called *St. Clement Danes*, because, say some, it was the burying-place for that Nation.

This *Hardyknote* altogether neglected his Government, delighting in nothing but eating and drinking to excess, having his Tables spread with fresh Victuals four times every day, which caused all manner of Debauchery to reign among his Subjects by his evil example, since it is natural for people to imitate the Vices of their Sovereign. He died suddenly at the celebration of a Marriage at *Lambeth* near *London*: for while he was revelling and carousing in the midst of his Cups, he suddenly fell down, without speech or breath: whose loss was little lamented by reason of his Riot and Excess, and the severe Taxes he laid upon the People for maintaining his extravagancies; yea, so far were any from bewailing him, that in remembrance of their Freedom from the *Danish* yoke, he being the last King of the *Danes*, the common people for a long time after, celebrated the

14 Historical Remarques of London,

the day of his death, which was the eighth of June, with open Pastimes in the Streets (as the Romans formerly kept their *Fugalia*, for chasing out their Kings) which time is called *Hocktide*, or *Heuxtide*, signifying a time of Scorning and Contempt, which fell upon the Danes by his death.

Edward the third of that name before the Conquest, half-brother to the deceased Hardy-Canute, and Son to King Ethelred by Queen Emma his wife, succeeded him, and was called Edward the Confessor, between whom and Godwin Earl of Kent, there happened such differences, that they raised Forces against each other, and fitted out divers Ships. King Edward appointed sixty Ships for a Guard to the Thames mouth: but Godwin being a man of very great Authority, solicited the People of Kent, Suffex, and Surrey to his aid, and entering the Thames with his Ships, invited the Londoners to join with him, which they accordingly did, though King Edward were in the City; so that without resistance, his Navy came up with the Tide to the South end of London-bridge, and a very great Army attended to aid him on Southwark side. The Nobility observing the People to be divided into Parties, and one English man ready to destroy another, they so prevailed with King Edward and Godwin, that they made a Reconciliation between them, and Pledges were delivered for the true performance of the Agreement.

About this time, that is, in 1047. there fell a very great Snow in January, which covered the ground to the middle of March, so that most of the Cattle and Fowl perished; and the Year following a strange and terrible Earthquake happened, which seemed to rend the earth asunder, and such Lightnings withall, as burnt up the Corn growing in the Fields, whereby an extraordinary Dearth and Famine followed. In

from 527. to the Year 1681. 15

In the Year 1066. *William* the Conquerour landed at *Pemsey* in *Suffex*, and immediately sent a Messenger to King *Harold* at *London*, whereby he claimed no less than the Crown of *England*, upon pretence of a Donation from King *Edward* deceased: and required that *Harold* should be a Vassal to him. The Messenger urged the same with so much confidence, that *Harold* in his fury could hardly forbear (though against the Law of Arms) to lay violent hands on the Ambassadors. And thereupon he returns a threatening Message to *William* to depart immediately back into *Normandy* at his utmost peril. He then proceeds to muster his Forces, which were not so many as he expected, though divers Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, who were inflamed with the love of the Rights and Liberties of their Native Country, joined with him to keep out this dangerous Foreigner.

However King *Harold* with an undaunted courage led his men into *Suffex*, against the earnest intreaty of his Mother, who endeavoured to hinder him, and pitching his Tents in a large fair Plain, not above seven miles from the Enemy, he sent forth his Spies for discovery, who being taken by Duke *William*, he ordered that they should view all his Tents, and then sent them safely back to *Harold*. They commended *Williams* clemency, and his great strength, but told *Harold*, that they thought all his Army were Priests, for their Beards were all shaved, whereas the use of the *English* was then to reserve the hair of the upper lip without cutting.

King *Harold* replied, they were no Priests, but men of great courage and valour, to his knowledge: he having been formerly in that Country. *Harold* was thereupon persuaded not to venture himself in the Battle, but to go on to levy more Souldiers. And

16 Historical Remarques of London,

And his Brother told him that *William* charged him that he had taken an Oath to settle him in the Throne; and, said he, *Thou knowest what Oath thine own mouth hath made unto William, if it were lawful, and thou tookest it willingly, withdraw thyself out of the Field, lest for thy great sin, the whole Army be destroyed, for there is no power that can resist God.* But *Harold* reprov'd his Brother for his freedom, and disdainfully undervalued the strength of the *Normans*, and seem'd to conceive that nothing which he did being a private man, could now bind him when he was a Prince.

Duke *William* being now come into the Field, and both Armies facing each other, as ready for Battle; to spare the effusion of Christian blood, he sent a Monk as a Mediator for Peace, offering *Harold* either to resign the Kingdom to himself, and acknowledge him his Sovereign, or to trie the quarrel in single Battle, in the sight of both Armies: or lastly, to stand to the Arbitrement of the Pope, who should wear the English Crown. But *Harold* being destinated to destruction, would neither accept the counsels of his Friends, nor the offers of his Enemies, but referred the decision to Heaven, saying, *That it should be tried the next day with more Swords than one.*

Next day was the 14 of October, which upon a credulous Errour he always held to be fortunate to him, it being his Birth-day, and therefore he greatly desired to engage in fight. His Soldiers likewise dreaming of nothing but Spoil, and Victory, and that their heads should be crowned with Lawrel, spent the preceding night in all manner of Jollity, Banquetting, Revelling, and Noise: whereas on the contrary, the *Normans* wisely and seriously considering the great importance of the work they were to engage in, applied themselves to their Prayers and Vows for the

the safety of their Army, and its victorious success. And in the morning as soon as it was light, they were all in Battle Array, and ready prepared to fight.

Harold likewise with all expedition marshalled his Souldiers, placing the *Kentish* men in the Van (according to an ancient custom) with their heavy Axes and Halberts, the *Londoners* and the *Middlesex* men were in that Squadron which he himself and his Brother led.

The *Normans* advancing forward, discharged a fierce Volley of Arrows like a Tempestuous Hail, which was a kind of Weapon the *English* never understood, and therefore thought their Enemies had been in the midst of them already. Soon after the Battle began in earnest. King Harold, like an expert General, had placed his men in so firm a Body, that no force of the *Normans* could disorder their Ranks, till Duke *William* used a stratagem, commanding his men to sound a Retreat, and counterfeit flight, though he still kept them in good order. The *English* supposing the *Normans* to have been fled, and themselves Masters of the Field, carelessly broke their ranks, when suddenly the *Normans* came on again, and fell upon them before they could put themselves in a posture of defence, whereby multitudes of them were slain on every side, not being able to make head again.

Yet did not the *English* leave the Field, but resolved rather to maintain their honour in Arms, and casting themselves into a Round, they preferred dying for their Country, rather than to forsake the Standard of their King, and thereupon encouraging one another, they made resistance for a long time, but showers of Arrows, like a mighty storm, falling among them, one of them most fatally, and unhappily for the English Nation, wound-

18 Historical Remarques of London,

wounded King *Harold* into the Brains through the left Eye; so that falling from his Horse, he was slain under his own Standard, and an Ambush of Horsemen cut many others to pieces.

Duke *William* fought so valiantly, that he had this day three Horses slain under him, and King *Harold* shewed no less courage, in killing many Normans with his own hands. The Mother of *Harold* named *Thyra*, offered a great sum of money for the Kings body, which falling among such a multitude (it being reckoned that there died about threescore thousand men that day) it could by no means be found, for it was despoiled of all its Royal Ornaments by the plundering Souldiers: so that King *Harold* lying stript, wounded, bemangled, and gored in his blood, could not be known from another man, till a Lady named *Editha* was sent for, who for her extraordinary beauty was called *Swans Neck*; she having been very familiar with him before he was King, knew some secret mark in his body, by which she discovered him. After which the Duke freely delivered it to his Mother, and it was buried in *Waltham Abby*.

This Battle was fought *October 14. 1066.* a doleful day of destruction to the English, when the Royal blood of the Saxons perished, who first divided this Land into seven Kingdoms, and afterwards made of them one glorious Monarchy, not inferiour to any in *Europe*; and whose Kings for Valour and Magnanimity, were ranked with the greatest in the World. But the over-ruling providence of Heaven, which sets up and pulls down at pleasure, was pleased at this time, for the sins of the English, or some other cause unknown to us, to put the Scepter into the hands of another Family, and another Nation.

Morcar and *Edwin*, Brethren to the unfortunate Queen, escaped by night out of the Battle, and came

from 527. to the Year 1681. 19

came to *London*, where consulting with the rest of the Lords, they began to revive their hopes, and posted Messengers from thence to raise new Forces. And because the English were struck into a dreadful astonishment at the news of this great loss, they to keep them from despair, sent them Word, *That the chance of War was uncertain, the number of the English yet many, and there were Commanders enough left to try another Battle.* Alfred Archbishop of *York* being President of the Assembly, very courageously and prudently advised, that they should immediately proclaim and crown *Edgar Atheling* the true Heir for their King; to which the *Londoners* and divers Sea Captains agreed. But the *Queens* brethren, and likewise the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, being themselves ambitious of the Crown, though their Country was in such a deplorable condition, hindered this wise and noble design.

In the twentieth Year of *William* the Conquerour, there happened so great a Fire in *London*, that from the West Gate to the East, it consumed Houses and Churches all the way, and among the rest *St. Pauls*, as much as was combustible, was burnt to ashes, and most of the principal Cities in *England* were much damaged by Fire. Other great calamities likewise happened, as Burning Fevers, Murraings upon Cattle, abundance of Rain, and Water-floods, insomuch that the Hills seemed to be softened to the very foundation, and with their fall overwhelmed many Villages; there was likewise such a dearth in *London* and *England* that men eat Horses, Cats, Dogs, and mans flesh.

In 1077. upon Palm Sunday about Noon a blazing Star appeared nigh the Sun; yea, which is strange, tame Fowls, such as Hens, Geese, Peacocks, and the like, fled into Forests, and Woods, became wild. There was likewise a great Frost,

20 **Historical Remarques of London,**
Frost, which lasted from the middle of November
to the midst of March. There was also a great
Wind on *Christmas* day, accompanied with a ter-
rible Earthquake.

This King *William* seized all the Lands between
Barnet and *London-stone*, which belonged to the
Abby of *St. Albans*; and also all the Treasure,
Chalices, and Shrines of all the Abbies and Mo-
nasteries in *England*. He likewise laid great Ta-
xes upon the Land, and caused an exact Survey
to be taken of the whole Kingdom: so that he
knew the value of all the Rents and Profits of the
Lands, and likewise of all Cities, Towns, Villa-
ges, Hamlets, Monasteries, and Religious Houses
causing all the People in *England* to be numbred
and their names taken, with an account what eve-
ry one could spend in the Year. After which he
exacted six shillings upon every hide of Land
which amounted to a vast sum of money. The
Book which contained this Actual Survey was
called by the English *Doomsday-book*, and is kept
to this day in the Kings Exchequer at *Westminster*.
Yet he was kind to the *Londoners*, suffering them
to enjoy their Rights and Priviledges which they
had in *Edward* the Confessors time, by the pro-
curement of *William* Bishop of *London*, who was
buried in *St. Pauls* Church, and this Epitaph put
upon his Grave-stone in Latine and English.

To *William*, a man famous in wisdom, and hol-
iness of life, who first with *St. Edward* the King and
Confessor being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop
of *London*, and not long after (for his prudence and
sincere fidelity) admitted to be of Council with
most victorious Prince *William* King of *England*
of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great
and large Priviledges to this famous City. The Ser-
vants and Citizens of *London*, of him having well deser-

have made this. He continued Bishop twenty Years,
and died in the Year after Christs Nativity. 1070.

*These Marble Monuments to thee
Thy Citizens assign,
Rewards, O Father, far unfit
To those deserts of thine ;
Thee unto them a faithful Friend
Thy London People found,
And to this Town (of no small weight)
A stay both sure and sound,
Their Liberties restor'd to them,
By means of thee have been.
Their publick weal by means of thee
Large Gifts have felt and found,
The Riches, Stock, and Beauty brave,
One hour hath them suppress,
Yet these thy Vertues and good deeds,
With us for ever rest.*

The Lord Mayor of London, and Aldermen,
upon the day of his coming into his Office, used
all of late days, to walk round the Grave-stone
of this Bishop, in remembrance of their former
priviledges obtained by him. And there was
an Inscription fastned to a Pillar near his Grave,
intituled, *The Recital of a most worthy Prelates Re-
membrance*, which was erected at the charge of
Sir Edward Barkham Lord Mayor, 1622. which
speaks thus to the Walkers in S. Pauls.

*Walkers, whosoe're you be.
If it prove your chance to see,
Upon a solemn Scarlet day,
The City Senate pass this way,
Their grateful memory to shew,
Which they the Reverend ashes owe,*

22 **Historical Remarques of London,**
*Of Bishop Norman, here inhum'd,
 By which this City hath assum'd
 Large Priviledges; those obtain'd
 By him when Conquerour William reign'd.
 This being by Barkhams thankfull mind renew'd,
 Call it The Monument of Gratitude.*

King *William* brought with him from *Roan* in *Normandy*, certain *Jews* whose posterity inhabiting in *London*, and several other chief Cities; they were accused that they used to steal Christian male children from their Neighbours, which they would circumcise, crown with thorns, whip, torture, and crucifie, in mockery, despite, and scorn of our Lord *Jesus Christ*.

William Rufus his Son appointed a Disputation to be held in *London* between the *Christians*, and the *Jews*, ; but before the day came the *Jews* brought the King a present, to the end they might be heard impartially; The K. received their gift, encouraging them to quit themselves like men, and swore by *S. Lukes* face (his usual Oath) That if they prevailed in Disputation, he would himself turn Jew and be of their Religion. A young Jew was at that time converted to the Christian Faith, whose father being much troubled at it, he presented the King with threescore Marks intreating him to perswade his son to return to his *Judaism*, whereupon the King sent for his son, and commanded him without more ado to return to the Religion of his Nation. But the young man answered, He wondred His Majesty would use such words, for being a Christian, he should rather perswade him to Christianity, with which answer the King was so confounded that he commanded the young man out of his presence; But his father finding the King could do no good upon his son, required his money and

gain; Nay (saith the King) I have taken pains enough for it, and yet that thou mayest see how kindly I will deal, you shall have one half, and you cannot in conscience deny me the other half, and so dismiss him; And now we are Treating of the Jews, it may not be amiss to add all at once, what we read concerning them in this City.

In the year 1235. the 19 of H. 3. seven Jews were brought before the King at Westminster, who had stolen a Boy, and kept him private from the sight of any, but their own Nation for a whole year, and had circumcised him, intending also to have crucified him at the solemnity of Easter, as they themselves confessed before the K. upon which they were convicted, and their bodies and goods remained at the Kings pleasure. In the 39 of this K. Nov. 22. 102 Jews were brought from Lincoln to Westminster, and there accused for crucifying a child of 8 years old, named Hugh. These Jews were upon examination sent to the Tower of London; the murther being discovered by the diligent search of the Mother of the child; Upon which eighteen of them were hanged and the other remained long in Prison.

In the Reign of Henry 2. the number of the Jews throughout England was very great, yet wheresoever they dwelt, they were commanded not to bury their dead any where but in London, which being many times inconvenient to bring dead bodies from remote Places, the K. gave them liberty to bury in the same place where they lived. In 1189. at the Coronation of R. 1. Son of H. 2. at Westminster, a great disaster befel the Jews, for King Richard not favoring them as his Father had done; had given a strict charge that no Jew should be spectator of the solemnity, yet several Jews (as though it had been the Crowning of King Herod) would needs be pressing in; and the Officers appointed refusing they should enter; there arose a Quarrel which

24 **Historical Remarques of London,**
proceeded from words to blows, whereby many
Jews were hurt, and some slain; and thereupon
a report was suddenly spread abroad, that the
King had commanded to have all the *Jews* de-
stroyed; upon which it is incredible what ruffling
there was in an instant, of the *Jews* Houses, and
cutting their throats, and though the King
signified by publick Declaration, that he was
highly displeased with what was done, yet there
was no quiering of the multitude till next day;
and many of the Mutineers were afterward
punished by the Law.

In the Reign of King *John* 1202. Great sums
of money were exacted, and gathered from the
Jews, among whom there was one who would not
pay the money charged upon him till the King
caused one of his great Teeth to be pulled out
every day for seven days together, upon which
he was at last compelled to give the King Ten
Thousand Marks of silver, that no more might
be pulled out since he had but one left in his head.

K. Henry 3. being very profuse, was brought so
low for want of money that he was forced to bor-
row, nay almost beg it of his Subjects; but the *Jews*
who were ever exposed to his will, felt the weight
of his necessities; and one *Abraham* a *Jew* in London,
being found a Delinquent, was constrained to re-
deem himself for 700 Marks. And *Aaron* another
Jew protested, the *K* since his last being in France had
taken from him at several times 30000 Marks of Sil-
ver, beside 200 Marks of Gold given to the Queen.

At another time this King *Henry* squeezed a
sum out of the *Jews*, and then let them out to farm
to his brother *Richard*, for a considerable sum
which he payd him, and he was to make what
more of them he could; He likewise built a
Church for Converted *Jews* in London; It
happened about this time that a *Jew* fell into an
House

from 527. to the Year 1681. 25

House of Office, upon Saturday, and would not be taken out that day because it was the *Jews Sabbath*; Whereupon the Earl of Gloucester said, *He should not then be taken out on the Sunday, because it was the Christian Sabbath*; So that when Monday came, he was taken out dead.

In the 7. of Edward the First, the *Jews* at Northampton, crucified a Christian Boy upon Good-fryday, but did not thoroughly kill him, for which fact many *Jews* at London, were, after Easter, drawn at the horse tails, and hanged; The same year King Edward called in all the old money, and coined new, because it had been much clipped and defaced by the *Jews*, for which 297 were at one time executed in London. And in the eighteenth year of his Reign all the *Jews* were banished out of London and England, there being at that time above fifteen thousand in the kingdom, who had all their Goods seized and confiscate to the Kings use, and onely so much money left them as would bear their charges out of the kingdom. But before this he ordained that the *Jews* should wear a Mark or Cognizance upon their upper Garments, whereby to be known, and restrained their excessive taking of Usury.

In the Year 1656. several Proposals were made to Oliver Cromwel by Manasseh Ben Isiael a Jewish Merchant, in behalf of the Hebrew Nation, for their free admission to trade, and exercise their Religion in England; and a Conference was held about it several days at Whitehall by divers Members of the Council, and certain Ministers of the most eminent then in esteem, and many arguments were urged, some for, and others against their admission; but those that were against it, so far prevailed, that the Proposals took no effect.

And so much concerning the *Jews*. To return now to the series of the Story, King William

26 Historical Remarques of London,

Rufus was taxed with great Prodigality, because when his Chamberlain brought him a new pair of Hose, he asked what they cost, and was told three shillings: *Away base Fellow*, quoth he, *are these becoming a King? Bring me a pair of a Mark.* His Chamberlain went, and bringing him another pair, not so good as the former, and telling him they cost a Mark, *I marry*, (saith the King) *these are something like*; and was better satisfied with hearing what they cost, than with seeing what they were worth, and yet this was no disrepute to his wisdom; for to say truth, it is no defect of wisdom in a King, not to know what his clothes are worth.

And though the Monks that writ in those times, charge this King with covetousness, yet by the following instance it doth not appear. For when two Monks came to Court, and offered large gifts to out-vie each other, in obtaining an Abbots place lately dead, a third Monk, who was very sober, and mean in attire, came with them and stood by; whom the King asked, what he would give to be Abbot: *Nothing* (said the Monk) *for I entered my Profession to be poor, and have hitherto little esteemed the Pomp and Riches of the World.* Then thou art the man (replied the King) and art more worthy to be their Abbot for thy Poverty, than they for their Presents; and conferring the place upon him, checked the others.

But however there arose a great difference between him and *Anselm* Archbishop of Canterbury, because he required the Bishop to give him a Thousand Marks for preferring him to that See, which *Anselm* refused to give, as judging it no less Simony to give after the preferment than before; but yet afterward offering five hundred pound, the King refused to accept it, as being worth (he said) five times as much. Whereupon *Anselm* told him,

him, Your Grace may have me, and all that is mine, to serve your turn in a friendly manner; but in the way of servitude and bondage, you shall neither have me nor mine. Which words so angered the King, that they could never after be reconciled. And Anselm often threatening to go to Rome, the King told him plainly, He would not thrust him out of the Realm, but if he would go without his leave, he would keep him out during his pleasure: and besides he should carry nothing out of the Kingdom with him. Yet Anselm ventured it, and the King performed it; for William Walwerst was sent to rattle him of all he had in his passage to Sea; neither was he suffered to return as long as the King lived: during all which time the King took the Profits of his Bishoprick to his own use.

This King enlarged the Tower of London, and compassed it with new Walls; he also built the great Hall at Westminster, being 270 foot in length, and 74 in breadth; but thinking it too little, he intended to have built another Hall, which should have reached from the Thames to Kingstreet.

In the fourth Year of his Reign, on St. Lukes day, so great a Tempest of Wind happened, that above six hundred Houses in London were thrown down therewith, and the Roof of S. Mary le Bow Church in Cheapside was blown off, which with the Beams were carried into the Air a great height, and in the fall six of the Beams being 27 foot long, were driven so deep into the Ground (the streets not being then paved with stone) that not above four foot remained in sight, and yet stood in such rank and order as the Workman had placed them on the Church.

In the ninth Year of his Reign, a blazing Star appeared with two Bushes or Tails, and other Stars seemed to shoot darts at each other. The last of his Reign, the Sea breaking over its Banks, de-

261 *Historical Remarques of London,*

stroyed a multitude of People, and overwhelmed the lands sometime of Earl Goodwin in Kent which are yet called *Goodwins Sands*; There was likewise a Well that cast out blood instead of water for 15 days together, and great flames of fire were seen at divers times and places.

All which Prodigies seemed to foretel the Kings death approaching for having kept his Christmas at *Gloucester*, his Easter at *Winchester*, and his *Whitsuntide* at *Westminster*, notwithstanding he was forewarned by many signs of some great disaster, as his own dream the night before, wherein it seemed to him that the Veins of his arms were burst, and abundance of blood streaming on the floor. And of a certain Monk who dreamed that he saw the King gnaw the Image of a Crucifix with his Teeth, and that as he was about to bite away the Legs of it, the Crucifix with his feet spurn'd him down to the Ground, and that as he lay on the ground there came out of his Mouth a flame of fire with abundance of smoke; this last being told the King, he made a jest of it saying, *Well a Monk he is, and he can dream only as Monks do, that is for gain, Go, give him an hundred shillings, lest he think he hath dreamed unprofitably.*

But though he had these warnings, yet the day after Lammas he would needs go a hunting in the *New Forrest*; yet something resenting the many Presages, he stayd within all the forenoon; About dinner time an Artificer came, and brought him six Crossbow Arrows very strong and sharp, four whereof he kept himself, and the other Two he delivered to *S. Walter Tyrell* a Knight of Normandy his Bow-bearer; saying, *Here Tyrell take you two, for you know how to shoot them to purpose*; And so having at dinner drank more berally than his custom, as it were in contempt of

of Prodigies, and Presages, he rides out in the *New Forest*, where *S. Walter Tyrell* shooting at a Deer, the arrow glanced against a Tree, or as some say grazed upon the back of the Deer, and flying forward struck the King in the breast, who hastily breaking off so much as stuck in his body, with one onely groan fell down, and dyed; of which sudden mischance his followers having notice, most of them went away and those that remained, with much ado got his body put into a Colliers Cart, which being drawn with one lean Horse through a very foul dirty way, the Cart broke, and there lay the Spectacle of worldly Glory all besmeared with his own blood, and filthily bedaubed with mire, till he was conveyed to *Winchester* where he was buried under a plain Marble stone in the Cathedral.

King *Henry the 1.* his brother, and the youngest son of *William the Conquerour* succeeded him, though his elder brother *Robert Duke of Normandy* was living; which caused great Wars, and disturbance. In his time *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being returned, called a Council of the Bishops at *London*, wherein he offended both the King and Clergy, for he excommunicated all married Priests, half the Clergy of *England* at that time being either married, or the Sons of Married Priests; and depending upon the Popes assistance, he deprived many great Prelats of their Promotions because they were invested in them by the King, but they refused to resign them, since they had them by the donation of their Sovereign, upon which *Anselm* thinking himself much wronged appealed to the Pope, and went to *Rome* in Person soon after.

The King likewise sent *Herbert* Bishop of *Normich* and *Robert* Bishop of *Litchfield* Privy Counsellors and *William Warfast* his Procurator,

30 Historical Remarques of London,

as Ambassadors to Rome, and the last being a Clergyman of a bold and daring Spirit, He in debating his Sovereigns cause before the Pope, and Cardinals, with threatening Language, and Countenance avouched *That the King his Master would not lose his Right in the Investitures of the Church though he lost his Kingdom* Whereto Pope Paschal being upon his own dunghill, as stoutly answered. *If thou sayest the King will not lose his donation of Churches for the loss of his Kingdom, Know thou for certain that before God, I will not suffer him to enjoy them without punishment, and will venture my head thereupon.* But notwithstanding these great words against the King, yet the degraded Abbots were restored again through the Clemency of the Papal See, which is never wanting to any, as long as *The White and Red* make intercession for them: as the Monks own words were at that time.

A while after Cardinal Cremenfis came into England from the Pope, and calling a Council in London upon the Birth day of the Blessed Virgin, he made a solemn Oration in praise of Virginitie and Chastity and a terrible Invective against the Married Priests, affirming it to be no less than professed Adultery. And to amplify their sin the more, he shewed what great Impiety it was to rise from the Bed of unlawful Lust (for so he termed chaste Marriage) and with polluted hands to touch the Sacrament of the Body of Christ; yet but the very night following, this holy Cardinal was found in Bed with a common Where, having himself consecrated the Host that very day; so that he returned to Rome with much shame and but little success in the intended matter. Yea, *Anselm* himself, the most earnest in favour of single life, did not it seems die a Virgin, for else he would never in his writings make such lamentations

tions for the loss thereof. Yet *Anselm* afterward called another Council at *Westminster*, where it was ordained, That Priests should no longer be suffered to have Wives, and that there should be no more selling and buying men in England; they being then sold like Horses or Oxen. Yet King Henry afterward suffered Priests to have Wives for Fines, or rather took Fines of them, whether they had Wives or no, because they might have them if they would.

Duke Robert his Brother having found that force would not prevail to settle him in his Right to the Kingdom, he himself comes over to King Henry referring both his Dukedom and himself, and all differences and debates to his will and pleasure; but King Henry scarce vouchsafed to speak to him, or at least, to make him an answer, but in a sullen humour turned away, and so left him. Which scornful usage put the Duke into such Indignation, that he resolved upon Revenge; and returning into Normandy raiseth a great Army. But Henry knowing Robert to be a Souldier, and considering his own Estate, called his Lords together to London, and there tickled their ears with this pleasing Speech.

My Friends, faithful Counsellors, and Native Countrymen, You know all undoubtedly, that my Brother Robert was elected and called by God himself to be the fortunate King of Jerusalem, and how unfortunately, or rather insolently, he refused that sacred Estate, whereby he is now most justly reprobated of God. You also know by many other experiments, his Pride and Arrogancy, for being a man of a warlike humour, he is not onely impatient of Peace, but also earnestly desireth to trample upon you, as men of abject and contemptible dispositions, and upbraid you for idle Drones, Belly-gods, and what not? But I, your King, am naturally inclined to be both humble, and

peaceable, and take delight in nothing more than in doing you good, and to maintain your Tranquillity, and ancient Liberty (as I have often sworn unto you) and meekly and willingly to yield my self to your advises, whereby I may circumspectly govern you as a clement Prince. And to that end, even now will I confirm (if your Wisdoms think fit) your over-worn and undermined Charters, and will corroborate them most firmly with a new Oath and Ratification. In the meantime all the Laws which the holy King Edward, by Gods inspiring did establish, I do here command to be inviolably observed, hereby to move you to adhere steadfastly unto me, in chearfully, willingly, and powerfully repulsing the wrongs offered me; by my Brother shall I say? Nay, by the most deadly Enemy both to me, to you, and the whole Nation. For if I be guarded with the Valour and Affections of Englishmen, I shall scorn the threats of him and his Normans, and count them vain, and not to be regarded.

With these fair promises (which yet he afterward quite neglected) he so won the hearts of the Lords and the Londoners, that they engaged to die with him, or for him, against any opposition whatsoever. Duke Robert being gone, and Henry thus settled in the affection of the People, he raised a very great Army, and, accompanied with Drivers of the Nobility, sailed to Normandy, where falling upon Robert before he was half ready to fight, he obtained a compleat Victory over him, and won Normandy with the slaughter of ten thousand men, taking Robert himself prisoner; whom he brought over and committed to Cardiff Castle in Wales, where he remained a prisoner till he died: yet had liberty of walking in the Kings Meadows and Pastures. But being weary of this Confinement, he endeavoured to make his escape, which the King being afraid of, ordered his eyes to be put out, which to avoid the deformity

mity of breaking the Eye-balls, was done by causing his head to be held to a burning Basin till the Glassie Tunicles had lost the Office of retaining the Light

This, though it increased his misery, yet did not shorten his life, for he lived long after; in all, from the time of his Imprisonment, twenty eight years. And thus this great Duke, who in his Birth was the joy of Nature, in his Life was the scorn of Fortune. And it is worth observing, that the English won Normandy the very same day fortieth year the Normans had won England. Such Revolutions of Fortune there are in kingdoms, and founstable is the state of all worldly Greatness. This Robert died 1134. and lies buried at Gloucester. One Author writes, That King Henry sent him according to his Custom a Robe of Scarlet; and putting it first on himself, found that the Capouch, or Hood, (as the Fashion was then) was somewhat too little; whereupon he said, *Carry this to my Brother, his head is less than mine.* The Messenger delivering the Robe, Duke Robert demanded if any had worn it; and being told the King had first tried it on, and what words he had said. The Duke replied, *I have too long protracted a miserable life, since my Brother is so injurious to me, that he sends me his old Clothes to wear.* And from that time he would never taste any food, nor receive any comfort.

This King Henry first instituted the Form of the High Court of Parliament: for before his time, onely certain of the Nobility and Prelates of the Realm were called to consultation about the most important Affairs of State, but he caused the Commons also to be assembled, by Knights, Citizens, and Burgesles of their own electing, and made that Court to consist of three Estates, the Nobility, the Clergy, and the Commons, representing the whole Body of the Realm, and appointed

Historical Remarques of London,

ed them to sit in several Chambers; the King, the Lords, and the Bishops in one, and the Commons in another; and to consult together by themselves. He established likewise several other Orders, as they are used to this day. The first Parliament that was so held, met at *Salisbury* upon the 19 of *April* in the 16 Year of his Reign, 1019. He forbid wearing of long hair, which at that time was frequent, according to the *French* Mode. He commanded Robbers on the Highway to be hanged without Redemption. He punished Counterfeiters of Money with pulling out their eyes, or cutting off their privy members; a punishment both less than Death, and greater.

In this Kings time *Guymond* one of his Chaplains, observing that unlearned, and unworthy men were generally prefer'd to the best dignities in the Church, as he celebrated Divine Service before him, and was to read these words out of *S. James*, *It rained not upon the earth III years and VI Months*, he read it thus, *It rained not upon the Earth 1.1.1. years, and 5. 1. Months*; The King observed his Reading, and afterwards blamed him for it, but *Guymond* answered, *That he did it on purpose since such Readers were soonest advanced by His Majesty*; The King smiled, and afterwards promoted him. About this time, *Thomas Archb. of York* falling sick, his Physicians told him, that nothing would do him good but to company with a woman; to whom he answered, *That the Remedy was worse than the disease*; And so it is said, died a Virgin.

Upon the Tenth of *October*, the River of *Medway*, that runs by *Rocheſter*, failed so of water for many miles together; that in the midt of the Channel the smallest Vessels could not pass; and the same day also in the *Thames*, between the *Tower* and *London Bridge* men waded over on foot

foot for the space of two days. A great fire happened in *London* which consumed a long Tract of buildings from *Westcheap* to *Aldgate*; and several other great Cities in *England* were likewise burnt down about this time; In the thirteenth of this King many Prodigies were seen, a Pig was farrowed with a face like a child; a Chicken was hatched with four legs, and the Sun was so deeply eclipsed, that by reason of the darkness, many Stars did plainly appear.

This King left behind him onely one daughter named *Maud*, who could never come to be Queen, though born to a Kingdom. She was married at six years old to the Emperour *Henry* the Fourth, and after his death, she was again married to *Fulk* Duke of *Anjou*. Yet her Father took much care to establish the Succession in her and her issue, and therefore he called his Nobility together, and among them *David* King of *Scots*, and made them take their Oaths of Allegiance to her, and her Heirs. This he did three years one after another, wherein nothing pleased him so much, as that *Stephen* Earl of *Blou* was the first man that took the Oath, because he was known to be, or it was known at least, that he might be a pretender to the Crown. But the King should have considered, that no Oath is binding when the getting a Kingdom is the price of breaking it, and especially to *Stephen* who was so deeply interested. Yet Providence could do no more, and the King was well satisfied with it, especially when he saw his daughter Mother of two Sons; for this, though it gave him no assurance, yet it gave him assured hope to have the Crown perpetuated in his Posterity.

Yet after King *Henry* was dead, *Stephen* ascends the Throne, as being Earl of *Bulleigh*, Son to *Stephen* Earl of *Bach*, by *Adela* daughter of King *William*

William the Conquerour, and though there were two before him, that is, *Maud* the Empress, and *Theobald* his elder Brother, yet taking hold of opportunity, while the other lingred about smaller Affairs, he solicites all the Orders of the Realm, Bishops, and Lords, and People to receive him for their Sovereign: and so upon *St. Stephens* day 1135. he was crowned King at *Westminster*. and to ingratiate himself, he eased the People of divers Taxes and Impositions. Yet *Stephen* was no sooner set in his Chair of State, but *David* King of *Scots* enters *England* with an Army to defend the right of *Maud*, but he was soon compounded with, and so was *Geoffrey* Duke of *Anjou*, *Mauds* husband.

Soon after *Maud* her self comes into *England*, and was received by some Persons for Queen; and *Stephen* hearing that some of her Forces had besieged *Lincoln*, goes thither, where his Army was overthrown, and himself taken Prisoner, and carried to *Maud*, who committed him to *Bristol* Castle. And being flusht with this success, she takes her journey toward *London*, and was there received joyfully, as well as in other places, where *Matilda* wife of King *Stephen* made humble suit to her for the Liberty of her Husband, and that he might be suffered onely to live a private life. The *Londoners* likewise having received her into the City as their Queen, thought now (as Subjects usually do with new Princes) they might have what they would reasonably ask; and therefore humbly besought her, that the severe Laws imposed upon them by her Father, might be remitted, and those of King *Edward* might wholly be in force. But she rejected both these Petitions, some say out of Pride, others out of mistaken Policy, as thinking it most safe to act matters of importance, not upon intreaty but freely, and to govern

govern the Subject with severity rather than mildness.

But those harsh and insulting Answers she gave them, were at that time very unseasonable, and though they might have been more proper in a settled Government, yet in this her green and unstable estate, they gave a stop to the Current of all her Fortunes. For *Matilda* finding by this how high the *Empresses* pulses beat, sent to her son *Eustace* to raise Forces in *Kent*, since their suits must be onely obtained by the Sword. The Nobles likewise, who set up King *Stephen*, finding themselves slighted, and the *Londoners* being as much discontented as they, join with them, and contrive how to seize upon the *Empress* in the City, and so redeem King *Stephen*, to whom their affections were firm. Of which *Maud* having notice, fled secretly out of *London* and went to *Oxford*; and from thence sent strict command that King *Stephen* should be laid in Irons, and narrowly watched, and fed with very mean Commons; and sending to *David* King of *Scots* for assistance, they laid siege to *Winchester*.

Matilda, King *Stephens* wife, hearing of this, she with her Son *Eustace*, and the assistance of the *Londoners* came presently to the relief of the place, where a fierce Battle was fought, and *Matilda's* Party prevailed, and the *Empress Maud* to make her escape, was fain to be laid upon a Horse back like a dead Corps, and so conveyed to *Glocester*. But Earl *Robert* her Brother, disdaining to flie, was taken Prisoner, and used more hardly by Queen *Matilda* for her Husband King *Stephens* sake; but a while after, whether by agreement, or connivance, both *Stephen* and *Robert* also made their escape out of Prison.

King *Stephen* being at liberty, seeks out the *Empress*, to requite the kindness she had shewed him

in

38 Historical Remarques of London,

in Prison, and hearing her to be at *Oxford*, he follows her thither, and lays siege to the Town, and brought the Empress to such distress, that she had now no way to save her self but by flight. But being a Woman (whose Sex hath often deceived wise men) she resolved once more to overreach her Enemy by Craft, since she could not do it by Force. For it being a very cold Winter, the River *Thames* that runs by the Walls of *Oxford*, was very hard frozen, and at the same time a deep Snow covered the ground; *Maud* takes the advantage thereof, and clothing her self and four of her company in white linen garments to deceive the eyes of the Centinel, she goes secretly in the night out of a Postern Gate, and passing the frozen River, ran on foot through Ice and Snow, Ditches, and Vallies for five miles together, till she came to *Abington*, the falling Snow beating in their faces all the way, and there taking Horse, the same night got into *Wallingford* Castle. But though *Maud* escaped this present danger, yet it left such an Impression of fear upon her, that she never after had a mind to appear upon the Stage of War, but left the prosecution of it to her son *Henry*, who was now about sixteen years of Age.

And not long after, *Eustace*, King *Stephens* only son died, and being left destitute of Issue to succeed him, he was the more easily drawn to conditions of Peace: and so it was at last concluded that *Stephen* should hold the kingdom of *England*, and adopt *Henry* as his Heir to succeed him. This Agreement thus made and confirmed by Parliament, *Henry* accounted King *Stephen* ever after as his Father, and *Stephen*, *Henry* as his son; and well he might if it be true which some write, that *Maud* his Mother, when a Battle was to be fought between King *Stephen* and her son, went privately

to him, asking him, *How he could find in his heart to fight against him that was his own Son? Could he forget the familiarity he had with her in her Widow-hood.* But however it was, King Stephen and Henry continued in mutual love and concord, as long as they lived together.

In the eighth year of King Stephen, a Synod was held in London by Henry Bishop of Winchester: where it was decreed, that whosoever should lay violent hands upon any Clergy-man, should not be forgiven, but by the Pope himself: and from this time forward, Clergy-men were exempt from the power of the Civil Magistrate. In this Kings time there appeared two Children, a Boy and a Girl, clad in Green, in a Stuff unknown, of a strange Language, and of a strange Diet; the Boy being baptized, died shortly after, but the Girl lived to be an old Woman: and being asked from whence they were, she answered, *They were of the Land of St. Martin, where there are Christian Churches erected, but that no Sun did ever rise unto them: but where that Land is, or how she came thither she her self knew not.* This Story is related by many very credible Historians, and if true, we may thereby learn, that there are other parts of the World than those which to us are known. In the fifteenth year of this King the River of Thames was so frozen at London, that Horse and Cart passed over upon the Ice. In his time likewise lived *Johannes de Temporibus*, of whom it is recorded, that he lived Three hundred Sixty one years; he was one of *Charlemain* the Emperours Guard, and died in the Reign of *Conradus* the Third, 1139.

After the death of King Stephen, Henry Duke of *Anjou* succeeded, according to Agreement, by the Title of King Henry the Second, and was crowned at *Westminster* in the Year 1155. This King

40 Historical Remarques of London,

King had very much vexation from Thomas Becket, that proud and insolent Archbishop of Canterbury, a Londoner by birth. The King requiring to have it ordained, *That the Clergy who were malefactors, should be tried before the Secular Magistrate.* This Becket opposed it, alledging it was against the Liberty of the Church; and therefore against the honour of God. Many Bishops stood with the King, and some few with Becket: the Contention grew long and hot, so that the King being extremely disturbed, said on a time, *Shall I never be at quiet for this Priest? If I had any about me that loved me, they would find some way or other to rid me of this trouble.* Which complaint four of his Knights that stood by, hearing, they presently went to Canterbury, and finding Becket in the Cathedral, they struck him on the head, and felling him down, killed him in the place. But this created more trouble, for though with much Intercession the Pope pardoned the four Knights, being onely enjoined Pennance to go on Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem.* Yet the Kings was more severe; for going to Canterbury, as soon as he came in sight of Becket's Church, alighting off his Horse, and putting off his Hose and Shoes, he went barefoot to the Tomb; and for a further Penance, suffered himself to be beaten with rods upon his bare skin, by every Monk in the Cloister.

This King Henry first ordained that the Lions should be kept in the Tower of London. In the tenth Year of his Reign London Bridge was new built with Timber by Peter of Colechurch, a Priest. And in his twenty second Year, after the foundation of St. Mary Overies Church in Southwark, the Stone Bridge began to be founded, toward which, a Cardinal and an Archbishop of Canterbury gave a thousand Marks. This King had many Concubines, and among the rest *Resamond*, daughter of

Walter Lord Clifford, whom he kept at Woodstock, in Lodgings so cunningly contrived, that no Stranger could find the way in. Yet Queen Eleanor did, by a clew of silk fallen from Rosamonds lap, as she fate to take the Air, who suddenly flying from the sight of her Pursuer, the end of the silk fastned to her foot, and the Clew still unwinding, remained behind; which the Queen followed, till she found her whom she sought for, in her Labyrinth. So much is the Eye of Jealousie quicker in finding out, than the Eye of Care is in hiding. What the Queen did to Rosamond when she came to her, is uncertain; but this is certain, that Rosamond lived but a short time after. King Henry had two sons by her, William called Longsword, Earl of Salisbury, and Jeffery Archbishop of York.

In the sixteenth year of his Reign, King Henry caused his eldest son Henry to be crowned at Westminster, by the hands of Roger Archbishop of York, and caused all the Lords to swear Allegiance to him, as having found by Experience, That Oaths for Succession are commonly eluded, but Oaths for present Allegiance can have no evasion. At the Feast of this Solemnity, King Henry, to honour his son, would needs carry up the first dish to his Table. Whereupon Archbishop Roger standing by, and saying merrily to the new King, What an honour is this to you, to have such a Waiter at your Table: He briskly replied, Why what a matter is it for him that was but the son of a Duke to do service to me that am the son of a King and a Queen. Which the old King hearing, began to repent of what he had done; yet he passed it over, and set the best side outward.

This young King died before his Father, so that Richard the First, the eldest son then living, succeeded his Father in the Throne, and was

42 **Historical Remarques of London,**
crowned at *Westminster* 1189.* He drained great
sums of money from the *Londoners*, and made
them recompence in Franchises and Liberties.
And indeed the **Laws and Ordinances** in his time
were chiefly made for the Meridian of *London*.
For whereas before his time the City was gover-
ned by *Portgraves*, this King granted them to be
governed by two Sheriffs and a Mayor, as it is
now. And to give the first of these Magistrates
the honour to be remembred, the names of the
Sheriffs were *Henry Cornhill*, and *Richard Reyner*,
and the name of the first Lord Mayor was *Henry
Fitz-Alwin*, who continued Mayor during his life,
which was four and twenty Years. But *Fabian*
who was himself Sheriff of *London*, and therefore
most likely to know the truth, affirmeth, That the
Officers ordained now by *K. Rich.* were but only 2
Bailiffs, and that there was no Mayor nor Sheriffs
till the tenth of King *John*. But however the City
now began first to receive the Form and State
of a Common-wealth (saith the Historian) and to
be divided into Fellowships and Corporations, as
at this day: and this Priviledge was granted the
first of *Richard I.* 1189.

This King left no Children behind him, that
we have any certain account of, unless we reckon
as a *Papish Priest* did, who coming to King *Richard*
told him, that he had three very wicked Daugh-
ters which he desired him to bestow, or else Gods
wrath would attend him. But the King denying
he had any Daughters at all, *Ps* (saith the Priest)
thou cherishest three Daughters, Pride, Covetousness,
and Lechery. The King apprehended his mean-
ing, and smiling thereat, called his Lords attend-
ing, and said, My Lords, *this Hypocritical Priest*
hath discovered, that I maintain three Daughters,
Pride, Covetousness, and Lechery, which he would
have me bestow in Marriage; and therefore if I have
any

any such, I have found out very fit Husband for them all. My Pride I bequeath to the haughty Templers and Hospitallers, who are as proud as Lucifer himself: my Covetousness I give to the White Monks of the Cistercian Order, for they covet the Devil and all: but for my Lechery, I can bestow it no where better than on the Priests, and Bishops of our times, for therein they place their greatest felicity and happiness.

In this Kings time, for three or four years together, there happened so great a drough, that a Quarter of Wheat was sold for eighteen shillings eight pence; and thereupon followed so great a Mortality of People, that the living scarce sufficed to bury the dead.

King Richard being dead, the Right of Succession remained in Arthur son of Jeffery Duke of Anjou, elder brother to E. John; but John thinking Arthurs Title but a Criticism of State, and not so plain to common capacities as his own, who was Son of a King and Brother to a King, ascended the Throne as confidently as if he had no Competitor, onely Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury, made an Oration on his behalf, wherein waving the Right of Succession, he insisted wholly upon the Right of Election by the People, whereby it would follow, that those who brought him in, might throw him out. Of which the Bishop being told, said, He did it on purpose to cause King John to be more careful of his Government, by making him sensible upon what an uncertain foundation his Regality stood. King John took notice of this, but since it would serve his present purpose, he let it pass, knowing that his turn once served, he could afterward carve out what Title he pleased, and so upon Ascension day 1199. he was crowned King at Westminster.

But Constantia, the Mother of Arthur, applies her

41 Historical Remarques of London,

her self to *Lewis* the French King on behalf of her son, who promised his assistance; but yet afterwards a Peace was made between King *John* and *Lewis*. After which, King *John* being at leisure, gave himself wholly up to pleasure, and committed many extravagancies, which so far disobligeed some of his Lords, that they joined with the French King to assist Prince *Arthur*; but King *John* coming upon them unawares, routed their Forces and took *Arthur* Prisoner, who died soon after. The Death of whom, and also of *Geoffry Fitz-Peter*, who while the King lived, kept him in some awe, left the King at full liberty to his own wild desires. For at the first hearing of *Geoffries* death, he swore, *By the Feet of God*, that now at length he was King of England: and with great rejoicing said to some Lords about him, *Now when this man comes into Hell, let him salute the Archbishop Hubert, whom certainly he shall find there.*

After this the Lords of the Realm having often required their Ancient Rights and Liberties, and finding nothing but delusions, they would no longer endure to be abused: but meeting together, they consider of some remedy, and conclude to go to the King themselves in person, and make their demands, producing likewise a Charter, which had been granted in *Henry* the First's time. Whereupon coming to the King after Christmas, lying then in the New Temple in London, and acquainting him with their demands, he answers, *That within a few days he will give them satisfaction;* and causeth the Bishops of Canterbury and Ely, and *William Ma. shu'* Earl of Gloucester to pass their words for him that it should be performed.

But the King never intending to do as he said, falls presently to raise Souldiers; which the Lords understanding, they all did the like: and going to the Bishop of Canterbury, they deliver

him a Copy of their demands, and require the Kings Answer; who shewed it to the King, with a Message of their Resolutions, *That if he did not presently seal the Charter then delivered to him, they would compel him thereto with forcible entrance into all his Possessions.*

The King being highly offended, asked, *Why they did not also require his Kingdom, these their demands being grounded on no colour of Reason; and then swore a great Oath, That he would die before he would enslave himself to them by such Concessions.* The Lords by this answer knowing what they must trust to, appointed Robert Fitzwater to be their General, whom they stiled, *The Marshal of Gods Army, and Holy Church.* Then they besieged Northampton and Bedford, and the Governour of the last being a Confederate, delivered it up to them. But the Londoners displeased with the King for burthening them with Taxes, not onely admitted them, but invited them to enter the City by night.

The Lords having now this key of the Land at their dispose, sent such threatning Letters and Messages abroad, that they drew most of the Nobility from the King, who being at Windsor providing an Army; And having notice thereof, and that the Londoners were joined with them, he thought good to proceed rather by Fraud than Force; and thereupon sends to the Lords, *That if they would come to him to Windsor, he would grant their demands.* The Lords coming thither, but in a Military manner, for they durst not trust his word; the King saluted them all kindly, and promised to give them satisfaction in all they demanded. And so in a Meadow between Windsor and Stanes, called *Running Mead*, and afterward *Council Mead*, he freely consented to confirm their former Liberties contained in *Magna Charta*, and

46 **Historical Remarques of London,**
Charta Foresta, and likewise that there should be
Twenty five Peers Elected, who should have a
sway in the Government, and whose commands
all the rest of the Barons were bound by Oath
to obey, and he was contented some grave Per-
sonages should be chosen to see it performed.

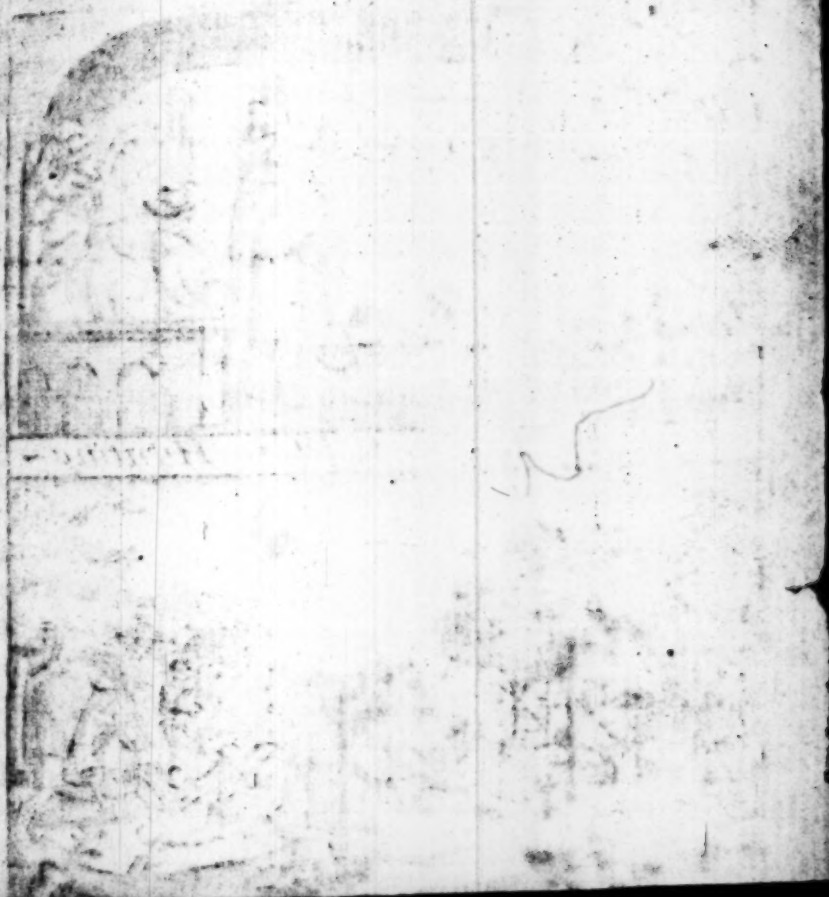
But the next day, when it should be done the
King goes privately the night before to *Southam-
pton*, and from thence to the *Isle of Wight* where
advising with his Council, It was concluded he
should send to the Pope to acquaint him with this
Mutiny of the Lords, and require his help, while
the King in the mean time lived skulking up and
down in corners that no man might know where
to find him, or which is worse (as some write)
roving about and Practising piracy. And now
the Lords begin to suspect fraud, when shortly
after the Kings Messengers who were *Walter* and
John Bishops of *Worcester* and *Norwich*, return
with the Popes Decree, whereby the Barons
Charter was by definitive Sentence cancelled and
made void, and the King and Barons accursed,
if either of them observed the Composition.
This Decree the King, after he had staid three
Moneths in the *Isle of Wight*, coming back to *Wind-
sor*, acquaints the Lords with; but they ac-
cusing the Messenger for falsly informing the Pope,
and the Pope also for making a Decree without
hearing of both sides, betake themselves to Arms,
and swear by the holy Altar to be revenged for
this injurious dealing.

The King finding the Lords nothing moved up-
on the Popes Decree, sends again to him, to ac-
quaint him with it; who being mightily incensed
to have his Decree so slighted, adjudgeth the
Lords to be Enemies of Religion, and gives power
to *Peter* Bishop of *Winchester*, and the Abbot of
Reading to Excommunicate them. Whereby a
the

be
ea
ds
th
er-

he
m-
ere
he
his
ile
nd
ere
(e)
ow
tly
nd
arn
ons
nd
ed,
on-
rec
nd-
ac-
pc,
ow
ns,
for

up
ac-
fed
th
ve
r o
a
C



Temple Crucifye a Child in England.



K. Willi Rufus Kild in Hunting~



k to Wind-
they ac-
g the Pope
ec without
s to Arms
venged for

moved up-
im, to ac-
y incensed
dgeth the
ves power
Abbot o
hereby al
their

From 527. to the Year 1688. 47

Lands, together with the City of London, and the Bishopric of London, still stand on their feet in London, scorning and defying the Popes Decrees; and Decreeing that neither themselves nor the Londoners should observe them, nor the Pope dare to denounce them, alledging, That it is not belong to the Pope to deal in Temporal Affairs, for St. Peter received power of our Saviour onely in spiritual matters: and why should the Roman Pontificall covetousness extend it self higher to us? What have Bishops to do to intermeddle in Wars? Who are Constantines Successors, not St. Peters: whom as they represent not in good actions, so neither do they in authority. Fie upon such mercenary Rascals, who having little knowledge of Ingenuity or Art, being only wretched Usurers and Simoniacks; that they should dare by their Excommunications to domineer over the World. O how unlike they are to St. Peter, who have usurped St. Peters Chair.

With these Remonstrances the Lords went on resolutely in their course. In the meantime King Henry, with the assistance of some Forces which he had hired beyond Sea, had within half a year gotten all the Castles of the Barons into his hands as far as the Borders of Scotland; and then he divides his Army, committing one part to his Brother William Earl of Salisbury, who was ordered to fall upon London; and with the other he himself goes into Yorkshire, where most of the Lords had Estates, which he miserably destroys with Fire and Sword.

The Lords being distressed on every side, resolved upon a course neither honourable nor safe, yet such as Necessity made appear to be both: For they send to Philip K. of France, requiring him to send over his Son Lewis to their aid, and promising they would submit themselves to be governed by him, and to take him for their Sovereign. T.

40 **Historical Remarques of London,**
this motion of the Lords, King Philip was as forward as themselves; which King John understanding, sends again to the Pope, requiring him to use his Authority to stay the King of France from coming. Who accordingly sent Cardinal Wallo his Legate, who threatned the Great Curse in the Council, on all who should join with those Excommunicate persons, against King John, or should enter upon St. Peters Patrimony.

But King Philip replied, That England was no part of St. Peters Patrimony, no King having power of himself to alienate his Kingdom, and John especially, who being never lawful King, had no power to dispose thereof; and that it was an Errour, and a pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching lust and desire after a new and lawless Dominion. His Peers likewise, swore by Christs death, That they would lose their lives, rather than suffer a King of himself, or with the consent of a few base Flatterers, to give away his Crown, and enslave his Nobles, especially to the Pope, who ought to follow St. Peters steps to win souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and murdering of mens bodies.

Now the reason of the Popes claiming England as St. Peters Patrimony, was upon the account of the Resignation of King John. And though the Pope seemed now so zealous for the Interest of King John, yet not above five years before, he was as much his Enemy: For the King being incensed against the Clergy, and endeavouring to rectifie some miscarriages about electing Bishops, &c. the Pope fearing he would intrench upon his Priviledges, used his utmost power against him; forbidding Mass to be said for some years, Excommunicating and Cursing him, and giving his Kingdom to the French King, and stirring up his Nobility against him, freeing them and all the People from their Allegiance to him. So that
King

King John being encompassed with Troubles on every side, was compelled to submit to whatever the Pope would command him: Nay, he was forced to take off his Crown, and kneeling on his knees in the midst of his Barons, he surrendered it into the hands of Pandulphus the Legate, for the Popes use; saying, *Here I resign up the Crown of the Realm of England to the hands of Pope Innocent the Third, and lay myself wholly at his mercy and appointment.* At whole feet he also laid his Scepter, Robes, Sword, Ring, and all the Ensigns of Royalty. Pandulphus took the Crown from King John, and kept it five days: and the King giving then all his Kingdoms to the Pope to be held in Farm from him, and his Heirs for evermore, the Crown was restored; King John engaging to pay 700 Marks a year for England, and 300 for Ireland; half of it at Easter, and half at Whitsuntide, as Rent for the said kingdoms.

But this being done out of force and necessity, King Philip it seems (no more than his own People) did not think it of any value. Yea, Prince Lewis himself, beseeched his Father, not to hinder him from that which was none of his gift, and for which he was now resolved to spend his blood, and would chuse rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than falsifie his promise to the English Barons. For upon their sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with the Hands and Seals of all the Lords, to implore King Philips favour, and to send his Son, and desiring his Son to accept of the Crown, they received a present supply of French Souldiers, upon their delivering up fifty English Gentlemen, as Hostages for the true performance of the Contract.

King Philip therefore having received his Hostages Message with such scorn and contempt, so affrighted the Legate with his stern countenance,

so **Historical Remarques of London**,
that he made all possible haste to be gone, as fear-
ing some mischief should be done him. And Lewis
as speedily set forth for *England* with his Fleet
of six hundred Ships, and fourscore Boats, where
with arriving first in the *Isle of Thanet*, and after-
ward going to *Sandwich*, the Barons came thither
to him, and joined with him. King *John*'s great
Navy wherewith he intended to oppose him, was
driven *Southward* by a sudden Tempest; and his
Souldiers were generally Mercenaries, and more
inclined (as it appeared afterward) to *Lewis* a
Foreign Prince than to him; whereupon King
John thought fit for the present to forbear Battle,
and went toward *Winchester*.

In the mean time *Lewis* had liberty to take all
places thereabout, except *Dover Castle*, which
John had committed to the valiant *Hubert de Burg*.
Yet *Lewis* marcheth forward to *London*, where
entering with a solemn Procession, and with the
incredible applause of all, he went into *St. Pauls*
Church, and there the Citizens of *London* took
their Oaths of Allegiance to him. From whence
he passed to *Westminster*; and there the Lords and
Barons likewise swore to be true to him; he
himself likewise swearing, to restore to all men their
Rights, and to recover to the Crown whatsoever had
been lost by King *John*. Then he chose *Simon Lang-
ron*, who had been lately disgraced by the Pope,
for his Lord Chancellor, by whose preaching the
Citizens of *London*, and the Lords, though they
were excommunicated, and under the Popes
curse, did yet celebrate Divine Service, and drew
on Prince *Lewis* to do the like. Whereupon *Wallo*
the Popes Legate (who was now with King *John*)
denounced heavy and solemn Curses throughout
the kingdom, against the *Londoners*, and espe-
cially against *Lewis* and his Chancellour by
name.

from 127. to the Year, 1681. 51

But *Lewis* went from *London*, and passeth over the Country without resistance, but not without infinite outrages committed by his Souldiers, which was not in his power to hinder. In the mean time King *John* finding his Enemies imployed in the Siege of *Dover* Castle, and likewise at *Odiham* Castle, (wherein 13 *English* men onely braved *Lewis* and his whole Army for 15 days together; nay, sallied out upon them, and taking every man a Prisoner to the great admiration of the *French*, they returned safely back again, and afterward delivered up the place upon honourable conditions. King *John* thereupon gathers a Rabble of Rascally people about him, with which he over-runs all the Country, to the ruining of the Barons Castles and Estates in all places. And then marching from *Lyn* in *Norfolk*, on which place he bestowed his own Sword, a gilt Bole, and divers large Priviledges in testimony of their Loyalty to him, King *John* went with a full Resolution (having now got a very great Army together) to give present Battle to *Lewis*; but as he was passing the Washes of *Lincolnshire*, which are always dangerous, all his Carriages, Treasure, and Provision were irrecoverably lost in the the Sands, himself and his Army hardly escaping.

The kingdom was now made the Stage of all manner of Rapine and Cruelty, having two Armies in it at once, each of them seeking to prey upon the other, and both of them upon the Country. Which the Lords seriously reflecting upon, and finding likewise their faithful Services to *Lewis* little regarded, since he bestowed all places that were conquered, upon *French* men onely, they began to consider how they might free themselves from these Calamities.

But that which startled them most, was, that a Noble

52 Historical Remarques of London,

Noble French man, called *Viscount de Melun*, who was very much in esteem with *Lewis*, being upon his death-bed in *London*, desired to have some private conference with those *English* Lords and *Londoners* to whom *Lewis* had committed the Custody of that City, to whom he discovered,

That lamentable desolation, and secret and unsuspected ruine and destruction hung over their heads, since Lewis with sixteen others of his chief Earls and Lords, of whom himself was one, had taken an Oath, that if ever the Crown of England were settled on his head, they would condemn to perpetual banishment, all such as now adhered to him against King John, as being Traitors to their own Sovereign; and that all their Kindred and Relations should be utterly rooted out of the Land.

This he affirmed to be true, as he hoped for the salvation of his now departing soul, and thereupon counselling them timely to prevent their approaching miseries; and in the mean while to lock up his words under the Seal of Secrecie, he soon after departed this life.

These dreadful Tidings strangely amazed the Auditors, and though many of the Lords doubted whether if they returned to their Allegiance toward King *John*, he would ever accept of their Repentance, since they had so highly provoked him. Yet forty of them immediately sent submissive Letters to the King, therein expressing their sorrow, and hoping that true Royal Blood would be ever ready to yield mercy to such as were ready to yield themselves prostrate to intreat for it.

But these solicitors for mercy came too late, for King *John*, through vexation of mind for the loss of his Carriages, fell into a high Fever, whereof within few days he died. Though the manner of his death is otherwise reported by other Authors,

thors, one of whom saith he was poisoned at *Swinshead* Abby, by a Monk of that Covent, upon the following account; The King being told that Corn was very cheap, said, *That it should be dearer ere long, for he would make a penny loaf to be sold for a shilling.* At which Speech the Monk was so offended, that he put the poison of a Toad into a Cup of Wine, and brought it to the King, telling him, *There was such a cup of Wine as he had never drank in all his life;* and therewithal drank first of it himself, which made the King drink more boldly of it: but finding himself very ill upon it, he asked for the Monk, and when it was told him that he was fallen down dead, *Then* (saith the King) *God have mercy upon me: I doubted as much.* Others say, Poison was given him in a dish of Pears; and add, that this was judged such a meritorious act, that the Monk had a Mass appointed to be said for his soul for ever after, by his Fellow-Monks.

This King is charged with Irreligion by the Monks of those times, who did not love him, and therefore we know not how far they are to be believed. And among other Speeches, That having been a little before reconciled to the Pope, and afterward receiving a great overthrow from the French, he in great anger cried out, *That nothing had prospered with him since he was reconciled to God and the Pope.* And that at another time being a hunting, he merrily said at the opening of a fat Buck, *See how this Deer hath prospered, and how fat he is, and yet I dare swear, he never heard Mass.* He is likewise charged, that being in some distress, he sent *Thomas Hardington*, and *Ralph Fitz-Nichols* Knights, Ambassadors to *Miramamolim* King of *Africa* and *Morocco*, with offer of his kingdom to him, if he would assist him, and that if he prevailed, he himself would become a

94 *Philosophical Remarques of London,*

Turk and renounce the Christian Religion.

To this time the City of London had been governed by two Bailiffs, but the King in his tenth Year, taking displeasure against them for denying his Purveyors Wheat, he imprisoned them till 35 of the chief Citizens repaired to him, and acquainted him with what small store the City had, and how the Commons were ready to make an Insurrection about it, he was then satisfied; and likewise at their suit he by a New Charter granted to the Citizens to elect a new Mayor and 2 Sheriffs to be chosen yearly nine days before *Michaelmas*, which Order hath continued to this day, though with some alteration as to time. In this Kings time likewise, five and thirty of the most substantial Citizens were chosen out, and called the *Common Council* of the City.

In this Kings time there fell Hail as big as Goose eggs, with great Thunder and Lightning, so that many Men, Women, and Cattle were destroyed, Houses overthrown and burned, and Corn in the Fields beaten down. In 1202. and the 4. of King *John*, there began a Frost the 14. of *January*, which continued to the 22. of *March*, that the Ground could not be tilled, so that in the Summer following a Quarter of Wheat was sold for a Mark, which in the days of *Henry* the second was sold for twelve pence, and a Quarter of Beans or Oats for a Groat; and why the disproportion in the prices is now so great, (since the price of Silver is much less altered, for an ounce of Silver was then valued at twenty pence, which is now valued at five shillings) must be left to Philosophers to give the reason: for since scarcity makes things dear, why should not plenty make them cheap?

About this time Fishes of strange shape were taken, armed with Helmets and Shields, like armed men, onely they were much bigger. A cer-

tain.

rain Monster was likewise found, stricken with Lightning, not far from London, which had an head like an Ais, a belly like a Man, and all other parts far differing from any other Creature. And in another place, a Fish was taken alive in the form of a Man, and was kept six Months upon Land with raw flesh and fish, and then because they could not make it speak, they cast it into the Sea again.

In the ninth of King John the Arches and Stone bridge over the Thames at London was quite finished by Serle Mercer, and William Alman then Procurators, and Masters of the Bridge-house: and soon after a great Fire happened there, of which you have already an account.

After the death of King John, his eldest Son Henry, being not above ten years old, succeeded him, and was therefore very unfit to govern in such a distracted time, when a great part of the kingdom had sworn Allegiance to Prince Lewis. However upon October 8. 1216. he was crowned at Gloucester by the name of Henry the Third, where besides the usual Oath taken by all Kings, he did Homage also to the Church of Rome, and to Pope Innocent, for the kingdoms of England and Ireland, and promised the true payment of the Thousand Marks a year, which his Father had granted to the Church of Rome.

And then William Marshal Earl of Pembroke was by general consent made Protector of the Realm, during the Kings Minority. In the mean time Lewis, who thought himself sure of the kingdom by the death of King John, now hearing of the solemn Crowning of the young King with such unanimous consent, he begins to grow jealous of the English Lords, who indeed had some conflicts in their minds whom they should obey; they thought it great ingratitude to forsake Prince

56 Historical Remarques of London,

Lewis, whom they themselves had invited to come, and yet it seemed extream disloyalty to stand in opposition to *Henry* their innocent natural Sovereign; but the discovery of Viscount *Melan*, that *Lewis* intended to extirpate all the *English* Nobility, and the curse of *Wallo* the Popes Legate against all who should join with *Lewis*, with divers other reasons, caused the principal of them to shrink from *Lewis* and join with King *Henry*, as thinking no obligation so great as Allegiance; many others staid with *Lewis*, as thinking none greater than an Oath.

And now Prince *Lewis* fearing that his enemies having gotten an head, should likewise gather a head, and draw more Forces together, staying himself in *London*, sent his Lieutenant with an Army of Twenty thousand to take in what Towns he could get, some of which they took with small resistance; but *William* Earl of *Pembroke* the Protector, coming against them with an Army, utterly routed *Lewis*, and took most of the Lords that adhered to him Prisoners; and though his Father *Philip* sent him more Forces, yet they were defeated at Sea, so that *Lewis* upon payment of some monies, and other conditions, returned into *France*, and King *Henry* took an Oath, and for him, the Popes Legate *Wallo*, and the Protector, That he would restore to the Barons of the Realm, and other his Subjects, all their Rights and Priviledges for which the discord began between the late King and his People. And afterward he confirmed the two Charters of *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestae*, granted by his Father King *John*.

In the Tenth year of King *Henries* Reign, and the nineteenth of his Age, he claimed to take the Government upon himself, and no longer to be under a Protector, after which there presently appeared the difference between a Prince that is ruled

ruled by good counsel, and one that will do all of his own will, and take no Advice. For thirteen years he was ruled by a Protector, and then all passed as it were in a calm without noise, or clamour; but as soon as he took upon him the Government, storms and tumults presently arose, neither was there any quietness with the Subject, nor himself, nothing but Grievances all the long time of his Reign.

For as soon as he was crowned again, he presently cancels and annuls the *Charter of the Forests*, as granted in his Nonage, and therefore not bound to observe it, and then makes a new Seal, forcing all that had Grants by the former, to renew them, whereby he got abundance of money. After which he goes over into *France* to recover his Rights there: to which purpose he raises great sums of money from the *Londoners* for Redemption of their Liberties. About which time *Constantine Fitz-Arnulf* a Citizen of *London*, (upon a tumult which arose in the City at a Wrestling, which he purposely appointed) endeavoured to set up *Lewis* again, and in the heat of the disturbance he traiterously cried out *Mountjoy, Mountjoy, God for us and our Lord Lewis*.

And though the Lord Mayor, who was a very discreet person, earnestly perswaded them to be quiet, yet *Constantine* by his seditious Orations, had made the people incapable of good counsel; so that there was little hope of appeasing them. The Lord Chief Justice having notice hereof, presently raised Forces and entered the Tower of *London*, and sent for the principal men of the City to come before him, who all disclaimed their being concerned therein, and charged *Fitz-Arnulf* to be the chief Author thereof. But he resolutely answered, *That he had not done so much therein as he ought*. Whereupon he was condemned

to die, together with the Crier who published the Proclamation, and his Nephew; and was accordingly executed, though when he saw the Halter about his neck, he offered Fifteen thousand Marks for the saving of his life. This Execution being done without noise, or the knowledge of the *Londoners*, the Lord Chief Justice comes into the City, and apprehending several who were guilty of this Tumult, he causeth their hands and feet to be cut off, for a terrour to the rest, and then set them at liberty. The King likewise deposed several of the Magistrates, but afterwards finding that the baser sort of People onely were concerned in the Disorder, he thereupon was reconciled to the City.

About this time an Execrable Impostor was brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who observing how easily the People were deluded in those times of Darkness and Superstition, he impudently caused himself to be wounded in his hands, feet, and sides, that by the resemblance of these bloody Impressions, he might be acknowledged for their very Saviour: who was thereupon deservedly immured up between four Walls; and with him a wretched Woman, who pretended to be *Mary* the Mother of this Christ; and some say another who called her self *Mary Magdalene*, this punishment being thought fittest for such Miscreants, as Monsters too impious, and unworthy to die by Humane hands; though it is very remarkable, that this man should have such a severe judgment at *Oxford*, and yet *St. Francis*, who was guilty of the same Imposture, as to the wounds of Christ, though not the name, should soon after be canonized at *Rome* for the chief of *Saints*; and perhaps if this Monster had been at *Rome*, he had been likewise Sainted; and if *Saint Francis* had been at *Oxford* he had been immured.

King

King Henry returning from France, brought over many French men with him, which he puts in places of Trust and Profit, and removes and fines his old Officers. The Lords could no longer endure so many indignities, to see themselves slighted and Strangers advanced, their Persons likewise exposed to danger, and their Estates to ruine, for which they could find no remedy but the Kings confirming their *Charter of Liberties*, wherein it is strange to see upon what different grounds the King and the Lords went. It seems the King thought, that to confirm their Charter, was to make himself less than a King; and the Lords thought, as long as that was denied, they were no better than Slaves; and as the King could endure no Diminution, so the Lords could endure no Slavery. But the King might keep his own with sitting still; the Lords could not recover their own but by motion.

And hereupon they confederated together, the chief among them being *Richard* the Brother of *William* late Protector, and now Earl Marshal, who repair to the King and boldly tell him of his faults, and require satisfaction. Whereupon the King presently sends for whole Legions of French men over, and withal summons a Parliament at *Oxford*, whither the Lords refuse to come. After this a Parliament is called at *Westminster*, whither they likewise refuse to come, unless the King would remove the Bishop of *Winchester*, and the French from the Court: and more than this, they send him word, that unless he did this, they would expel both himself, and his evil Counsellors out of the Land, and create a new King.

Upon this threatening, Pledges are required of the Nobility for securing their Allegiance: and Writs are sent out to all who held by Knights Ser-

to **Philozical Remarques of London,**
Service to repair to the King by a certain day
which the Earl Marshal and his Associates refus-
ing, the King, without the Judgment of the Court
and his Peers, causeth them to be proclaimed Out-
laws, and seizeth upon all their Lands, which he
gives to the *French* men, and directs out Writs
to attach their Bodies where-ever found. Upon
which some of the Confederate Lords went over
to the King, and the Earl Marshal is persuaded to
do the same; which he refusing, a design is laid
to draw him over into *Ireland* to defend his Estate
there, which was seized upon by the King: where
being circumvented by Treachery, he lost his life.
Yet the King disavows being concerned therein,
and lays the fault upon his Officers. *An easie way*
(saith the Historian) *for Princes never to be found*
in any fault.

After this the Lords went into *Wales*, and joined
with Prince *Levellin*: whither also came *Hube-
de Burg* Earl of *Kent*. Hereupon the King is ad-
vised to go himself thither; who complained,
That he was not able in regard of his wants, saying,
that his Treasurers told him, all the Rents of his Ex-
chequer would scarce maintain him in Clothes, Vi-
tuals and Alms. Whereupon some of his Lords
answered, That he might thank himself, if he
were poor, since he gave so much of his Revenue
to his Favourites, and had so far alienated his
Lands, that he was onely a King in name, rather
than for his Estate; though his Ancestors were
magnificent Princes, who abounded in all world-
ly glory and wealth, and had heaped up vast
Treasures, onely by the Rents and Profits of the
Kingdom. The King being stung with this just
Reprehension, began by their advice, to call his
Sheriffs Bailiffs, and other Officers to a strict
account, and squeezed great sums of money out
of them, forcing *Ralph Briton* his Lord Treasu-
rer,

er, to pay him a thousand pound, and others very considerable sums, whereby he at this time filled his Coffers.

After two years affliction a Parliament is called at *Westminster*, wherein the Bishops admonish the King, by his Fathers Example to be at peace and unity with his People, and remove from him Strangers, and to govern the Kingdom by Natives of the Realm, and by the Laws, otherwise they would proceed by Ecclesiastical Censure both against himself, and his Counsellors. The King finding no way to subsist, but by temporizing, removes all Strangers from about him, calls his new Officers to account, and restores the Lords to their places and possessions.

Soon after another Parliament is called, which the King would have to sit in the *Tower*, whither the Lords refusing to come, a place of more freedom is appointed, in which Parliament the Sheriffs are removed for corruption, and the King would have taken the Great Seal from the Bishop of *Chichester*, who refused to deliver it, as having received it from the Common Council of the kingdom.

In the 21 Year of this Kings Reign another Parliament is called at *London*, where the King requires a great sum of money, which being directly opposed, the King promiseth by Oath never more to injure the Nobility, so they would but relieve him at present, and that he would use onely the Counsel of his Natural Subjects, and freely grant the inviolable observation of the Liberties. Whereupon a Subsidy was granted him, but with this condition, that four Knights in every County be appointed to receive and pay in the same, either to some Abby or or Castle where it may be safely kept, that if the King fail of performing his Oaths and Promises,

it may be restored to the Country from whence it was collected.

About this time the King, to please the Lords, ordered *Peter de Rivalis* and some other of his French Favourites, to appear in *Westminster Hall* as Delinquents, and he himself coming thither, sat in person upon the Bench among his Judges. And *Peter de Rivalis* being first called, the King looking sternly upon him, spake thus to him :

O thou Traitor, by thy wicked advice I was drawn to set my Seal to those treacherous Letters for the destruction of the Earl Marshal in Ireland, the Contents whereof, were to me unknown. And by thine, and such like wicked counsel, I banished my natural Subjects, and turned their minds and hearts from me. By the bad counsel of thee and thy Accomplices, I was stirred up to make War upon them, to my exceeding loss, and the dishonour of my Realm: for thereby I wasted my Treasure, and lost many worthy persons, together with much of my former honour and respect. I therefore require of thee an exact account as well of my Treasure as the Custody of the Wards, together with many other Perquisites and Profits belonging to the Crown.

To whom *Rivalis*, denying nothing whereof he was charged, but falling to the ground, thus answered : My Sovereign Lord and King, I have been raised up and enriched with worldly goods onely by you, confound not therefore your own Creature, but please to grant me some time to make my defence against what I am charged with. Thou shalt: (said the King) be carried to the Tower of London, there to deliberate of it, till I am satisfied. And he was sent accordingly. But *Stephen de Seagrave* Lord Chief Justice, whom the King likewise called most wicked Traitor, had time till *Michaelmas* to make up his accounts, and so had others. But afterward by Mediation, and paying very great Fines to the King,

King, they obtained their Liberry, and were a while after again taken into grace and favour.

In the midst of these distractions and troubles, it pleased God to inflict upon this City, and the Kingdom the Plague of Famine, as well as the Sword, whereby the Poor miserably perished for want of Bread. The Authors of those Times relate this Story very credibly, to shew how displeasing Unmercifulness and want of Charity is in the sight of God. Several poor people plucked the ears of Corn while they were green in the common Fields, meerly to keep themselves from starving; at which the Owners being much offended, desired the Priest of the Parish to curse and excommunicate them all the next Sunday; but one in the Company adjured the Priest in the Name of God, to exempt his Corn from the Sentence, saying, *That it pleased him well that the Poor being pinched with Famine, had taken his Corn;* and so commended what was left to the blessing of God. The Priest being compelled by the importunity of the others, had no sooner begun the Sentence, but a sudden Tempest of Thunder, Lightning, Wind, Hail, and Rain, interrupted him, whereby all the Corn-fields thereabout were laid waste and destroyed, as if they had been trodden under foot with Cart and Horses; yea, no kind of Fowl nor Beast would feed upon it. But this honest tender-hearted man found all his Corn and Ground, though mingled among theirs, altogether untouched, and without the least harm.

Awhile after the K. calls another Parli. at London, in order to the raising of more money, having tried before to borrow of the Londoners, and found them to incline to the Lords. To this Parliament the Lords come, armed for their own defence, and make Richard the Kings Brother Spokes-

man;

64 Historical Remarques of London,

man; wherein they aggravate his breach of promise, since neither were Strangers removed from about him, but taken more into favour than before. Nor was the former money disposed of according to appointment, but the King made bold to make use of it at his own pleasure, the Earl of *Provence* the Young Queens Father, and *Simon Montford*, a new Favourite, and a French man born, now made Earl of *Leicester*, having a good share of the money collected; they acquaint him also with all the rest of the disorders of the kingdom.

The King was so moved at this their Remonstrance, that taking his Oath to refer the matter to divers grave men of the kingdom, Articles were drawn, sealed, and publickly set up to the view of all. And soon after the Earl of *March* solicites the King to make another journey into *France*, whereupon he calls a Parliament at *London*, and demands Aid; which was not onely opposed, but an account required of all the Taxations hitherto given, with an absolute denial of any more. Upon which the King comes to the Parliament in Person, earnestly, and indeed humbly craving their Aid, for this once. But all prevailed not for they had made a Vow to the contrary; and the King is driven to get what he can of particular men, of whom partly by Gift, and partly by Loan, he gets so much that he carries over with him thirty Barrels of *Sterling* money. This Expedition had no better success than the former; for after a whole years stay, the King was forced to make a dishonourable Truce with the *French*, and upon his return home, he laid new Exactions on the *Jews*, and the *Londoners*.

In the next Parliament at *Westminster*, enquiry was made how much money the Pope had yearly out of *England*; and it was found to be annually three-

threescore thousand Marks, which was more than the Revenue of the Crown: which the King ordered an account to be taken of, and sent it to the Council at Lyons. This so vexed the Pope, that he said, *It is time to make an end with the Emperour* (with whom he was then at variance) *that we may crush these petty Kings, for the Dragon once appeased or destroyed, these lesser Snakes will soon be trodden down.* Upon which it was absolutely ordained, that the Pope should have no more money out of England. But the King being of an irresolute and wavering nature, and afraid of Threats, soon gave over, and the Pope continued his former Rapine.

The King had now abundance of Grandees come to see him from Foreign parts, and having called a Parliament at London, he is sharply taxed for his Expences, and severely reprehended for his breach of promise; having vowed and declared in his Charter, never more to injure the State again; also for his violent taking up Provisions of Wax, Silk, Robes, and especially of Wine, contrary to the will of the Seller, and many other Grievances they complain of. All which the King hears patiently, in hope of obtaining Supplies, which yet they would not give, and thereupon the Parliament is prorogued till Midsummer following, and the King growing more furious than before, it was then dissolved in discontent. But the Parliament not supplying him, he is advised to supply his wants with sale of his Plate, and Jewels of the Crown, being told, *That though they were sold, yet they would revert again to him,* And having with great loss received money for them, he asked who had bought them? Answer is made, *The City of London:* That City (said he) *is an inexhaustible Gulph, if Octavius Treasure were to be sold, they would surely buy it.*

Historical Remarques of London,

In his two and fortieth year another Parliament is held, which by some was called *Insanum Parliamentum*, the Mad Parliament; because at this Parliament the Lords came with great Retinues of armed men, and many things were enacted contrary to the Kings Prerogative. And now to vex the City, the King commands a Fair to be kept at *Westminster*, forbidding under great penalties, all exercise of Merchandize within *London*, for fifteen days. But this Novelty came to nothing, for the inconvenience of the place, as it was then, and the foulness of the Weather, brought more damage to the Traders than benefit.

At *Christmas* likewise he demands New-years-gifts of the *Londoners*; and shortly after writes unto them his Letters, imperiously commanding them to aid him with money, and thereby gets twenty thousand pound of them, for which the next year he craves pardon of them. But notwithstanding his continual taking up of all Provisions for his house without money, yet he lessens his House-keeping in no honourable manner. Now seeing he could get nothing of the States assembled in Parliament, he sends or writes to every Nobleman in particular, declaring his Poverty, and how he was bound by Charter in a debt of thirty thousand pound to those of *Burdeaux* and *Gascogn*, who otherwise would not have suffered him to come back to *England*. But failing of any relief from the Temporal Lords, he addresseth his Letters to the Bishops, of whom he finds as little relief; yet by much importunity and his own presence, he got an hundred pound of the Abbot of *Ramsay*, but the Abbot of *Burrough* had the confidence to deny him, though the King told him, *It was more charity to give money to him, than to a Beggar that went from door to door.*
The

The Abbot of *St. Albans* was yet more kind, and gave him threescore Marks; to such lowneis did did the profuleness of this indigent King bring him.

But now the Lords assemble again at *London*, and press him with his promise, that the Lord Chief Justice, Ch. ncellor and Treasurer should be appointed by the General Council of the Kingdom, but they go home again frustrate of their desires. Not long after a Parliament is assembled at *London*, and *Henry de Bath* one of the Judges, and Councillour to the King, who by corruption had got a vast Estate, is accused by *Philip Darcy*; and *Bath* thereupon appears strongly guarded with his Friends. The Accusations were many, but especially two; That he troubled the whole Realm, and stirred up all the Lords thereof against the King, and that for reward he had discharged a Malefactor out of Prison. The King was so enraged to see him with so many men, that mounting into an high place, he cries out aloud, *Whosoever kills Henry de Bath, shall be pardoned for his death, and I do here acquit him*, and so departs. But *Sir John Mansel*, one of his Council spake thus to some who was ready to execute his will:

Gentlemen and Friends, It is not necessary for us to put that presently in execution which the King commandeth in his anger; for it may be when his wrath is over, he will be sorry for what he hath said. Besides if any violence be offered to *Bath*, here are his friends ready to revenge it to the utmost. And so *Sir Henry Bath* escaped the present danger, and afterwards with money and friends made his peace.

About this time the King by Proclamation calls the *Londoners* to *Westminster*, and there causeth the Bishops of *Worcester* & *Chichester* to declare his intentions, and to exhort the People to undertake the

68 Historical Remarques of London,

the recovery of the *Holy Land* from the *Saracens*, the King being persuaded thereto by the Pope, who usually sent Princes abroad to recover *Palestine*, on purpose that he might fleece the Subjects of some, and seize the Lands of others at home in their absence.

But the *Londoners* had no mind to this Pilgrimage, and therefore all the Bishops Arguments prevailed onely upon three poor Knights, whom the King thereupon in open view, embraceth, kisseth, and calls his Brethren; but checks the *Londoners* as ignoble Mercenaries, and there himself takes his Oath for performing this Journey, and to set forth upon *Midsummer* day next. In taking his Oath he lays his right hand upon his Brest, according to the manner of a Priest; and after on the Book, and kist it as a Layman.

Now for money to carry on this, the King demands a Tenth of the Estates of the Clergy and Laity for three years together. To which end a Parliament is called at *London*, where the Bishops are first dealt withal, as being a work of Piety; but they absolutely refuse it, then the Temporal Lords are set upon, and they answer as the Bishops; which put the King into so great a rage, that he drove out all that were in his Chamber, as if he had been mad. Then he falls to persuade them aparr, sending first for the Bishop of *Ely*, and tells him, how kindly he had formerly been to him; the Bishop dissuades him from the Journey by the example of the *French King*, and useth many other Arguments; which the King hearing, commanded the Bishop in great passion to be thrust out of doors, and perceiving by this what he might expect from others, he falls upon his former violent courses, and the City of *London*, is compelled to contribute a thousand Marks. *Gascoign* is likewise ready to revolt, unless

less speedy succour be sent them; and general Musters are made, which occasions another Parliament at London, who it seems began to consider that the Kings turn must be served one way or other, and therefore they agreed to relieve him the usual way, rather than force him to those extravagant courses which he took: Yet so as the Reformation of the Government. and the Ratification of their Laws and Liberties might once again be solemnly confirmed.

After fifteen days consultation a Tenth is granted for this holy expedition; and thereupon those often confirmed Charters called *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta* are again ratified, and that in the most solemn and ceremonious manner, that State and Religion could possibly devise. The King with all the chief Nobility of the Realm in their Robes, and the Bishops in their Vestments with burning Candles in their hands, assemble to hear the terrible Sentence of Excommunication against the Infringers of the same; and at the lighting of those Candles, the King having received one in his hand, gives it to the Prelate that stood by, saying, *It becomes not me who am no Priest to hold this Candle, my heart shall be a greater testimony;* and withal laid his hand spread upon his breast during the reading the Sentence. Which done, he caused the Charter of King John his Father, granted by his free Consent, to be openly read. And then having thrown down their Candles, which lay smoaking on the ground, they cried out, *So let them who incur this Sentence be extinct, and have no better savour than these snuffs.* And the King with a loud voice said, *As God help me, I will, as I am a man, a Christian, a Knight, a King crowned and anointed, inviolably observe all these things.* And therewithal the Bells rung out, and the People shouted for Joy.

70 Historical Remarques of London,

Yet was not all quieted by this Grant, for Simon Montford Earl of Leicester, a while after charging the King with breach of promise; the King in great rage replied, *No promise was to be kept with an untrustworthy Person.* At which words Montford riseth up, and protested, *That the King lied, and were he not protected by his Royal Dignity he would make him repent his words.* The King, commanded his Attendants to lay hold of him, but the Lords would not suffer it; Yet after this great affront, Montford is again sent to Gascony with a great Fleet by the King, who goes also himself into France, and there spends a vast deal of money, but it is the Londoners must pay for all, for returning home about Christmas, they presented him with an hundred pound in Money and two hundred pound in plate, which was so slighted, and so ill taken, that advantage was soon found against them about the escape of a Prisoner, which cost them Three Thousand Marks and commonly he had every year one quarrel or other with the Citizens which they are sure to make satisfaction for.

Soon after another Parliament is called at London, wherein the Lords again expostulate about their former Liberties, requiring that the Lord Chief Justice, &c. should be chosen by Parliament. They likewise require twenty four Conservators should be elected, twelve by the King, and twelve by themselves, to see to the due execution of these Charters, which the King, knowing their strength, yielded to, and both he and his Son the Prince, swore to confirm the same. A while before the King sent to some Monasteries to borrow money, his Officers alledging, that the King was Lord of all they had; who answered, *they acknowledged that; but yet so as to defend it, & not to destroy it, or take it illegally away from them.*

The

K Henry 6 Murdered in y^e Tower



K Edward 5 & his brother Murdered



Q Elizabeth Prisoner in the Tower





to
al
fr
se
o
in
C
r
u
v
H
H
o
n
f
v
b
k
M
z
r
H
r
i
f
v
r
a
h
c
a
t
v
a
a

The Lords having thus got the Government into their hands, oblige the King to free them from all Obedience and Allegiance whensoever he infringed their Charter. Yet soon after the King sends to Rome to be freed from his Oath; which he obtained. Whereupon the Lords put themselves into arms, and *Monford* Earl of *Leicester* their General, takes many Castles. The King likewise raises Forces. The Barons march toward *London*, under a Banner richly and beautifully flourished with the Kings Arms. And as they passed by the Houses or Possessions of those that favoured the Popes Bulls (whereby the King himself, and all others who had formerly sworn to observe and maintain those new Ordinances and Laws, and to support the Authority of the twenty four Peers, were fully absolved from their Oaths) they robbed and wasted them, as Enemies to the King and kingdom.

They then approached the City of *London*, and by their Letters desired the Lord Mayor and Citizens to send them word whether they resolved to support the Authority of the Peers or not; protesting before God, themselves intended nothing else; and that if any thing were defective in those Laws, they should be reformed.

The Lord Mayor sends these Letters with all speed to the King, who desired likewise to know, whether they would support the Laws of the twenty four Peers or not: they stoutly answered, that they would, since by the Kings command they had all sworn so to do. The King was extremely enraged at this answer, but he could get no other; and the same answer they sent to the Lords, who thereupon proceeded in their march, and were with much joy and kindness received into *London*, and soon after routed the Prince, who came against them with a considerable Army.

72 Historical Remarques of London,

But some of the meaner sort of the City, intending under the pretence of these disturbances, to do mischief, elected two ambitious Fellows, whom they called the two Constables of *London*; and agreed, that at the tolling of a great Bell in *St. Pauls Church*, as many as would join with them, should be ready to act whatever the two Constables commanded them; and though all endeavours were used to prevent them, yet their desire of plunder so furiously transported them, that upon the tolling that Bell, a great number met together; and marching about eight miles Westward from *London*, they ruined and destroyed the House and Possessions of the Kings Brother *Richard King of the Romans*, carrying away all his Goods with them. Which insolent outrage much furthered the succeeding Wars, for whereas before *Richard* being of a mild and virtuous disposition had used all his endeavours to make peace upon all occasions, he now became a professed Enemy both to the Barons, and the City of *London*.

After this the Lords sent a Letter to the King, and protested with all humility and submission that they intended nothing but the performance of their Oaths, by defending those Laws and Ordinances which had been established in Parliament for the benefit of the King and the Realm. But the King, his Brother *Richard*, and *Edward* the young Prince, thinking nothing more disdainful than that Subjects should rule and command their Sovereign, resolved to revenge it, and bid utter defiance to the Lords; and both Armies met near a Town called *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where a cruel Battle was fought, and the King, his Brother, and the Prince, were all taken prisoners, with many other great Commanders, and twenty thousand men slain. Yet a while after, upon some Conditions,

tions, they were all three set at Liberty, and the former Laws and Ordinances were confirmed in Parliament, and the King took an Oath for confirming the power of the twelve Peers.

After which the Earls of *Leicester* and *Glocester*, the two Generals of the Lords Party, fell into a great difference; which Prince *Edward* taking advantage of, raiseth an Army, and persuading the Earl of *Glocester* to join with him, they fell upon the Earl of *Leicester's* Army, and utterly routed them, himself, his eldest Son, and many others being slain. Which overthrow utterly defeated the Barons, and revived the Melancholy King: who calling a Parliament, all the former Decrees were made void, together with the power of the twelve Peers, and the King regained his former Liberty and Authority.

When this Parliament was ended, the King (perhaps by the instigation of his Brother *Richard*, who was so horridly abused without cause, by the baser sort of the Inhabitants of the City) resolved utterly to destroy and consume the City of London by Fire, because he said the Magistrates and Inhabitants had always hated him, and taken part with the Lords against him. Whereupon those of the Nobility, who were most in favour with the King, humbly besought him, *By no means to do such an execrable deed, which would not onely weaken his own Kingdom and Government, but would likewise make him infamous throughout the World to all Generations.*

They were very earnest in their suit, and their Reasons were unanswerable: yet the King protested, *That he was resolved to do it, and his determination should be unchangeable, and his Justice upon such Rebellious Villains, should be a President to deter all perverse and obstinate Rebels and Traitors in time to come.* This severe Resolution made the Citi-

74 **Historical Remarques of London,**
zens tremble, at the indignation of their angry King; so that perceiving his rage and fury not to be mitigated, they caused an instrument to be drawn in writing, which was confirmed with their Common Seal, wherein they confessed their Rebellion, and humbly craved pardon for the same; and without any exception or reservation, they wholly submitted their Lands, Goods, and Lives, together with the whole City, to the Kings Grace and Mercy.

This Instrument they sent to *Windsor* to the King, by some of the chiefeſt of the Citizens, who were ordered to present it on their knees; but so furious was the Kings wrath against them, and so implacable was his anger, that he reputed none to be his Friends, who interposed as Mediators on their behalf: neither would he admit any of them into his presence, but commanded them immediately to be thrown into prison, and five of the principal of them he gave to the Prince, together with all their Lands and Goods; and all the rest he bestowed among his Attendants, who made them Slaves, and suffered them to enjoy the least part of their own.

But when the King had thus a little revenged himself, and time had cooled his mighty passion, he began to hearken to the importunate intercession of Prince *Edward* his Son, and soon after received the City and all its Inhabitants into favour again, and laying onely a Fine upon them of a thousand Marks, he restored to them all their Charters, Liberties, and Customs, which for their transgressions he had seized into his hands.

And now though these Intestine Troubles and Civil Wars, which like an outrageous Fire dispersed into the midst of a well compacted City, had endangered the whole State of the kingdom, were thus appeased; and though the Earl of *Glo-*
cester,

cester by his revolt from the Barons, and joining with the Prince, had greatly furthered this good work, and had caused the King to enjoy a happy peace; yet was this Earl so little trusted, that he found neither favour nor reward; but was much slighted, and had but cold entertainment at Court, which he highly resented, and meditated revenge.

In this fury he came headlong into the City of London, and complaining of his ill usage, the common people flockt in Troops about him, and daringly committed many notorious outrages within the City, forgetting the great Calamity they had lately suffered, and what favours they had received. From thence they went to the Kings Palace at *Westminster*, which they most barbarously rifled, spoiled, and ransacked. This might have produced another Civil War, but the Tumult was in a little time dispersed, and the Prince again interposed himself an earnest Mediator between the King and all the Offenders, and procured a large and free pardon for the Earl of *Glocester*, whereby all things were again appeased and quieted.

After which the Earl of *Glocester* and Prince Edward went into the *Holy Land*, where he continued till after the death of his Father.

It is observed of this King Henry the third, that he was never constant in his love nor his hate; for he never had so great a Favourite but he cast him off with disgrace, nor so great an Enemy whom he received not into favour. An example of both which Qualities was seen in his carriage to *Hubert de Burgh*, who was for a time the greatest Favourite, yet cast out afterward in miserable disgrace; and then no man held in greater hatred, yet received afterward into Grace again. And it is strange to read what Crimes this *Hubert* was

76 **Historical Remarques of London,**
charged with at his Arraignment, and especially
one;

*That to dissuade a great Lady from marrying with
the King, he had said, The King was a squint-eyed
Fool, and a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjured, more
faint-hearted than a Woman, and utterly unfit for
any Ladies Company. For which, and other crimes
laid to his charge in the Kings Bench, where the
King himself was present, he was adjudged to
have his Lands Confiscate, and to be deprived of
his Title of Earl, yet after all, he was restored to
his Estate again, and suffered to live quiet.*

There is likewise an instance of his Timorous-
ness in the following passage. The King being in
his Barge on the *Thames*, on a sudden the Air grew
dark, and there followed a terrible Shower with
Thunder and Lightning, of which the King being
impatient, commanded himself to be put to Land
at the next Stairs, which was *Durham-house*,
where *Simon Montford Earl of Leicester* lived;
which the Earl having notice of, came to wait on
the King, saying, *Sir, why are you afraid, the Tem-
pest is now past.* Whereunto the King with a stern
look, replied, *I fear Thunder and Lightning ex-
treamly, but by the head of God, I fear thee more than
all the Thunder and Lightning in the World.* Where-
to the Earl answered, *My Leige it is injurious and
incredible that you should stand so much in fear of me,
who have been always loyal both to you and your King-
dom; whereas you ought to fear your Enemies, even
those that destroy the Realm, and abuse your Majesty
with bad Counsels.*

In this Kings Reign the two great Charters of
Magna Charta and *Charta de Foresta* were rati-
fied and confirmed. The Pleas of the Crown
were likewise pleaded in the Tower of London.
All Wears in the *Thames*, were in this Kings time
ordered to be pulled up and destroyed. Also the
Citi-

Citizens of *London* were allowed by Charter to pass Toll-free through *England*, and to have free liberty of Hunting about *London*: they had likewise licence to have and use a Common Seal. It was also ordained that no Sheriff of *London* should continue in his Office longer than one Year, whereas before they continued many; and the City were allowed to present their Mayor to the Barons of the Exchequer to be sworn, who before was presented to the King where-ever he were. In the 32 year of his Reign, the Wharf in *London* called *Queen-Hith* was farmed to the Citizens for fifty pounds a year: which is scarce now worth fifteen.

This King caused a Chest of Gold to be made for laying up the Reliques of King *Edward* the Confessor, in the Church of *Westminster*. *Hubert de Burgh* Earl of *Kent* was buried in the Church of the Friars Preachers in *London*; to which Church he gave his Pallace at *Westminster*, which afterward the Archbishop of *York* bought and made it his Inn, then commonly called *York Place*, and now *Whitehall*.

In the thirteenth year of this King, there were great Thunders and Lightnings, which burnt many houses, and slew both Men and Beasts. In his 15. year, upon *S. Pauls* day, when *Roger Wiger* Bishop of *London*, was at Mass at *S. Pauls*, the Sky suddenly grew dark, and such a terrible Thunder-clap fell upon the Church, that it was shaken as if it would have fallen; and so great a flash of Lightning came out of a dark Cloud, that all the Church seemed to be on fire, so that all the people ran out of the Church and fell on the ground with astonishment. In 1233. five Suns were seen at one time together: after which followed so great a Dearth, that people were forced to eat Horse-flesh, and Barks of Trees: and in

78 Historical Remarques of London,

London twenty thousand were starved for want of Bread.

In 1236. the River of *Thames* overflowed the Banks, so that in the great Pallace at *Westminster*, men rowed with Boats in the midst of the Hall. In 1240. many strange Fishes came ashore, and among others forty Sea Bulls, and one of a huge bigness passed through *London Bridge* unhurt, till he came to the Kings House at *Moreclack*, where he was killed. In 1263. the *Thames* again overflowed the Banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned Houses and Fields for the space of six Miles. And the same Year there was a Blazing Star seen for three Moneths. In 1264. seven hundred Jews were slain in *London*, their Goods spoiled, and their Synagogue defaced, because one Jew would have forced a Christian to have paid above two pence a Week for the use of twenty shillings.

In 1268. there happened a great quarrel between the Goldsmiths and Taylors of *London*, which occasioned much mischief to be done, and many men were slain; for which Riot twelve of the Ringleaders were hanged. In 1269. the River of *Thames* was so hard frozen from the last of *November* to *Candlemas*, that men and Beasts passed over from *Lambeth* to *Westminster*, and Goods were brought from *Sandwich* and other Port Towns by Land. In 1271. the Steeple of *Bow* in *Cheapside* fell down, and slew many people both Men and Women. About the same time a Child was born near *London*, who is reported at two years old to have cured all Diseases. And at *Greenwich* near *London*, a Lamb was yeaned which had two perfect bodies, and but one head.

King *Henry* the third died Nov. 16. 1272. when he had reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was buried at *Westminster*, having built a great part of that Church. As soon as he was dead, the great
Lords

Lords of the Realm caused his eldest Son Prince *Edward* (the first of that name) to be proclaimed King; and assembling at the *New Temple* in *London*, they there took order for the quiet Governing of the Realm till he came; for he was at this time in the *Holy Land*, and had been there above a year when his Father died, and performed many great Actions; after which, out of Envy to his valour, a desperate *Saracen*, who had been often employed to him from their General, being one time upon pretence of some secret Message admitted alone into his Chamber, gave him three wounds with a poisoned knife, two in the Arm, and one near the Armpit, which were thought to be mortal, and perhaps had been so, if out of unspeakable love, the Lady *Eleanor* his wife had not sucked out the poison of his wounds with her mouth, thereby effecting a Cure, which else had been incurable: and it is no wonder that Love should do Wonders, since it is it self a Wonder.

When *Edward* heard of his Fathers death, he took it far more heavily, than he did that of his young Son *Henry*, of whose death he had heard a little before, at which when *Charles* King of *Sicily* (where he then was) wondered, he answered, *He might have more Sons, but he could never have another Father.*

After his return to *London*, he was crowned at *Westminster*, August 15. 1274. and soon after called a Parliament, wherein he would admit no Church-men to sit, And a while after he makes War against *Baliol* King of *Scots*, whom he takes prisoner with the loss of twenty five thousand *Scots*, and commits him prisoner to the Tower of *London*. He likewise brings from *Scotland* the fatal Chair wherein the Kings of *Scotland* used to be Crowned, which now seems to recover that

80 *Historical Remarques of London,*
secret operation, according to the ancient Prophecie, *That whithersoever that Chair should be removed, the Kingdom should be removed with it:* and this Chair King Edward caused to be brought out of Scotland, and to be placed at *Westminster* among the Monuments, where it still continues.

This King restored to the Citizens of *London* their Liberties, which for some misdemeanours they had forfeited. In the sixteenth year of his Reign, the Sun was so exceeding hot, that many men died with the extremity thereof; and yet Wheat was sold for three shillings four pence a Quarter at *London*. This King by Proclamation forbid the use of Sea-coal in *London* and the Suburbs, for avoiding the noisom Smoak. In his time the Bakers of *London* were first drawn upon Hurdles, by *Henry Wallis* Mayor, and Corn was then first sold by weight.

In a Synod held in his time, it was Ordained according to the Constitution of the General Council, *That no Ecclesiastical person shall have more than one Benefice, with the Cure of Souls.* About this time the new work of the Church at *Westminster* was finished; and the Foundation of the *Black-Fryars* near *Ludgate*, was laid by *Kilwarby* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And *Queen Margaret* began to build the Quire of the *Gray Friars* in *London*, now called *Christchurch*. In his time was begun to be made the great Conduit, formerly at the lower end of *Cheapside*. And *Henry Wallis* Mayor, made the Tun in *Cornhil* a Prison for Nightwalkers, and likewise built a House at the *Stocks Market* for Fish and Flesh, which since the fatal Fire in 1666. is demolished and laid into the Street.

In the ninth year of his Reign, there was such a great Frost, that five Arches of *London Bridge*, and all *Rocheſter Bridge* was carried down, and
born

born away. On *St. Nicholas* day in the Even, were great Earthquakes, Lightning, and Thunder, with a great Dragon, and a Blazing Star, which extremely terrified the People. In his two and twentieth year, three men had their right hands cut off for rescuing a Prisoner from an Officer of the City of *London*: and about that time the River of *Thames* overflowing the Banks, made a breach at *Redriff* near *London*, and the lower Grounds thereabout were all laid under Water. In his twenty seventh year, a Fire being kindled in the lesser Hall of the Pallace of *Westminster*, the flame thereof being driven by the wind, fired the Monastery next adjoyning: which with the Pallace were both consumed. The same year by an Act of Common Council in *London*, with the Kings consent, it was Ordained, that a fat Cock should be sold for three half pence, two Pullets for three half pence, a fat Capon for two pence half penny, a Goose for four pence, a Mallard three half pence, a Partridge three half pence, a Pheasant four pence, a Heron six pence, a Plover one penny, a Swan three shillings, a Crane twelve pence, two Woodcocks three half pence, a fat Lamb from Christmas to Shrovetide sixteen pence, and all the year after for four pence; and Wheat was this year so plentiful, that a Quarter was sold for ten Groats.

In his thirty second year *William Wallace*, who had often caused great trouble in *Scotland*, was taken and hanged, beheaded, and quartered in *London*.

After King *Edward* had reigned thirty four years and seven moneths, he died, and was buried at *Westminster*, leaving his Son *Edward* the second, called *Carnarvan* to succeed him: Of whom the People had at first great expectation, but he soon brake all his Fathers admonitions, especially that he

82 Historical Remarques of London,

he should banish for ever *Pierce Gaveston*, who had been his Companion in many Irregularities in his Youth. He married *Isabel*, the daughter of *Philip the Fair*, of *France*, and makes *Gaveston* his chiefest Favourite; which so incensed the Lords, that they threaten, unless he would banish him his Court and Kingdom, they would hinder his Coronation. Which he promises to do, but doth not perform; but on the contrary, bestows so much of his Treasury upon him, that he scarce left means to sustain himself, or to maintain his Queen.

This put the Lords into a new discontent, who thereupon went again to the King, and told him plainly; *That unless he would put Gaveston out of the Court and Kingdom, they would rise up in Arms against him as a perjured King.* Whereupon out of fear, the King sends him to *France*, where finding no entertainment more than in other places, he soon returns again, and is received into as much favour as before. Whereupon the whole Nobility join together (except *Gilbert Earl of Gloucester*) and raising Forces send to the King, either to deliver *Gaveston* into their hands, or else to banish him immediately out of the kingdom. But the King, led by evil Counsel, still refused. Whereupon the Lords hearing where he was, seized him, and cut off his head.

The King being much concerned at his death, to vex the Nobility, takes into his nearest familiarity and Council, the two *Spencers*, *Sir Hugh the Father*, and *Sir Hugh the Son*, men as debauched and odious to the Lords and the People, as the other was; for they inclined the King to a lewd and wanton course of life among Whores and Concubines, and to forsake the company of his modest and vertuous Queen, which made him a Scorn to Foreign Princes, and hateful in the sight
of

of all honest men; yet the King, in despite of his Lords, supported the *Spencers* in whatever they did. Whereupon the Lords rise in Arms, and the King likewise raiseth Forces, where a great Battle was fought, and the Barons were overthrown, and after the Fight, two and twenty of the Lords were beheaded: which increased the pride and insolence of the *Spencers*.

Yet the Queen who fled to *Germany*, soon after returned, accompanied with 300 Knights and select men at Arms, with whom the Lords and the *Londoners* joined; and seizing upon the *Spencers*, the Father, who was fourscore and ten years old, was cruelly executed, having his heart pulled out, and his body left hanging on the Gallows while he was alive; and the Son, with the King himself were imprisoned: and soon after young *Spencer* was drawn, hanged and quartered, his Head set upon *London Bridge*, and his four Quarters bestowed in several Cities. Then was a Parliament called, wherein it was agreed to depose the King, and set up his Son, which he (because they threatned to exclude both him and his Son, and set up a King of another Race) consented to. And thereupon the Bishop of *Hereford*, and other Commissioners, came and sate at a place appointed to take his Resignation, and the King coming forth in mourning Robes, upon a sudden fell down in a swoond, and could hardly be recovered. After which the Bishop of *Hereford* declared the cause of their coming. To which the King answered, *That as he much grieved his People should be so hardened against him, as utterly to reject him, so it was some comfort to him, that they would yet receive his Son to be their Sovereign.*

Whereupon Sir *William Trussel* Speaker of the Parliament, in the name of the whole kingdom, renounced Homage to the King, in these words:

84 Historical Remarques of London,

I William Trussel, in the name of all the Men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurator, do resign to thee Edward the Homage that was made to thee sometimes, and from this time forward now following, I desie thee, and deprive thee of all Royal Power, and I shall never be tendant to thee as for King, after this time.

Not long after, this King was murdered by Sir John Matravers and Thomas Gourney, by thrusting an hot Spit up his Fundament into his Bowels, after he had reigned nineteen Years and 6 months. 1327. In the eighth year of his reign, was so great a Dearth, that Horses and Dogs were eaten, and Thieves in Prison pulled in pieces, those that were newly brought in amongst them, and eat them half alive. Which continuing three years, in the end brought such a Pestilence, that the living scarce sufficed to bury the dead. In this Kings time, digging the Foundation of a Work about St. Pauls, were found above an hundred Heads of Oxen and Kine, which confirmed the opinions, that of old time it had been the Temple of Jupiter, and that there was the Sacrifice of Beasts.

Edward of Windsor, eldest Son of King Edward the second, by the order of Parliament upon his Fathers Resignation, was proclaimed King of England, Jan. 25. 1327. and soon after a Parliament was called, wherein Edmund Earl of Kent, the Kings Uncle, is accused for intending to restore his Brother; upon which he was condemned, and brought to the Scaffold, but was so generally beloved of the People, that he stood there from one of the Clock till five in the Afternoon, before any Executioner could be found to do the Office, till at last a silly Wretch in the Marshalsey was gotten to cut off his head. But the authors of his death escaped not long themselves: for in the third year of the Kings Reign, another Parliament is holden, wherein

wherein the Queen hath all her great Jointure taken from her, and is put to her Pension of a thousand pound a Year, and her self confined to a Castle, where she remained the rest of her days, no fewer than thirty years. Time long enough to convince her, that her being the daughter of a King, the wife of a King, and the mother of a King, were glorious Titles, but all not worth the Liberty of a mean Estate.

And *Roger Mortimer* her great Minion and Favourite, lately created Earl of the Marches of *Wales*, was seized on this manner. The King taking others with him, went secretly one night by Torch-light, through a private way under ground, till they came to the Queens chamber, where leaving the King without, some of them went in, and found the Queen with *Mortimer* ready to go to bed; and laying hands on him, they brought him out, after whom the Queen followed, crying, *Good Son, good Son, take pity upon the gentle Mortimer*; suspecting her Son had been amongst them. This way was taken to apprehend him, to prevent Tumult, he having no less than ninescore Knights and Gentlemen, besides other meaner Servants about him continually. Being thus seized, he is committed to the Tower, and accused of divers crimes, and amongst the rest, that he had been too familiar with the Queen, by whom she was thought to be with child. Of which Articles he was found guilty; and condemned, and thereupon is drawn and hanged at the common Gallows at the *Elms*, now called *Tyburn*, where his body remained two days an opprobrious spectacle to all beholders.

This King *Edward* the third was a victorious Prince, and with the assistance of his Son *Edward*, called the *Black Prince*, won many considerable Victories against the *French* and *Scotch*, taking

the soul of
John

86 Historical Remarques of London,

both their Kings prisoners, who were committed to the Tower of London. This King instituted the Order of the Garter, upon what cause is uncertain; the common opinion is, that a Garter of his own Queen, or as some say, of the Countess of Salisbury slipping off in a dance, King Edward stooped and took it up, whereat some of his Lords that were present smiling, as at an amorous action, he seriously said, *It should not be long ere sovereign honour were done to that Garter.* Whereupon he added that French Motto, *Honi soit qui maly pense,* Evil to him that evil thinks, therein checking his Lords sinister suspicion.

In the fourth year of his Reign the Sea Banks were overflowed through all England, but especially in the River Thames, so that all the Cattle and Beasts near thereunto were drowned. There was likewise found a Serpent having two heads, and two faces like a Woman, one face dressed after the new fashion, and another like the old, with Wings like a Bat, and men and women perished in divers places by Lightning and Thunder; Fiends, Devils, and Apparitions were likewise seen by men, and spoke to them as they travelled. At this time upon the Petition of the Londoners, an Act was made that no common Whore should wear any Hood, except striped with divers colours, nor Furs, but Garments turned the wrong side outward. This King confirmed the Liberties of the City of London, and ordained that the Lord Mayor should sit in all places of Judgment within the Liberty of the same as chief Justice, the Kings person only excepted; and that every Alderman that had been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in all London and Middlesex, and every Alderman that had not been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in his own Ward. Also he granted to the Citizens of London, that they should not be forced without their

their own consent, to go out of the City to fight, or defend the Land : and likewise that after that day, the Charter and Franchises of the City should not be seized into the Kings hands, but onely for Treason and Rebellion done by the whole City. Likewise that *Southwark* should be under the Government of the City, and the Lord Mayor to chuse a Bailiff there as he pleased. He also granted to the Citizens of *London*, that the Officers of the Mayor and Sheriffs should from that day forward use Maces of silver parcel gilt.

In the twenty second year of his Reign, a contagious Pestilence arose in the East and South parts of the World, and coming at last into *England*, it so wasted the people, that scarce the tenth person of all sorts were left alive. There died in *London* (some say in *Norwich*) between the first of *January* and the first of *July* 57374 persons. This Plague lasted nine Years. In the thirty fifth year of his Reign another Plague happened which was called the second Pestilence; in which died many Lords and Bishops. In this Kings time a Frost lasted from the midst of *September* to the Moneth of *April*. In the fourth year of his Reign a solemn Just or Turnament was held in *Cheapside*, *London*, between the great Cross and the great Conduit. In the eleventh year of his Reign was so great plenty, that a Quarter of Wheat was sold at *London* for 2 s. a fat Ox for a noble, a fat Goose for 2 d. a Pig for a penny, and other things after that rate. But in his 27. year there was a great scarcity, by reason there fell little or no Rain from the end of *March* to the end of *July*, and was therefore called the Dry Summer. *John Barns* Mayor of *London* gave a chest with three Locks and a thousand Marks to be lent to young men upon security, and for the Use of it, if learned, they were to say the Psalm *De Profundis*, &c. for the soul of

John

88 Historical Remarques of London,

John Barns; if otherwise, to say a *Pater Noster*: but however the money is lent, the chest stood long after in the Chamber of *London* without money, or security. In the time of the *Princes* sickness the King calls a Parliament at *Westminster*, and demands supplies; upon which they demand redress of the Grievances of the Subjects, and among the rest, that *John Duke of Lancaster*, and *Alice Perice* the Kings Concubine, with others, might be removed from the Court; this Woman presuming so much upon the Kings favour, that she grew very insolent, and intermeddled with Courts of Justice, and other Offices, where she herself would sit to countenance her Causes. And this was so vehemently urged by the Speaker of the House of Commons, that the King rather than want Supplies, gave way to it, and so they were all presently put from Court. But the Prince dying soon after, they were all recalled to Court again, and restored to their former places: and *Sir Peter de la More* the Speaker, was at the suit of *Alice Perice* confined to perpetual Imprisonment, though by making great Friends, he got his Liberty in two years.

About this time *John Wickliff* bringeth in a new Doctrine, inveighing against the abuses of Churchmen, Monks, and other Religious Orders, whom the Duke of *Lancaster* favoured. Whereupon a great contention arose between him and the Bishop of *London*, the *Londoners* take the Bishops part, and set upon the Duke of *Lancaster's* house at the *Savoy*: upon which the Duke, after the Tumult, caused the Mayor and Aldermen to be displaced, and others put in their rooms, and *Wickliff* is banished to *Bohemia*, where his Doctrine continues in great veneration to this day among that People.

King Edward died in the 64. year of his age, and

and fiftieth of his Reign, and his Grandchild Richard the second succeeded; of whose unfortunate Reign and Deposition, you have heard before: we shall therefore onely add a few particulars more. In his thirteenth year, a Royal Just or Turnament was proclaimed to be holden in *Smithfield London*, and at the day appointed, about three of the clock in the Afternoon, there issued out of the Tower threescore fine Horses apparelled for the Justs, and upon every one an Esquire of Honour riding a soft pace; after them came four and thirty Ladies of Honour, mounted on Palfreys, and every Lady led a Knight with a chain of gold: These Knights being on the Kings side, had their armour and apparel garnished with white Harts and Crowns of gold upon their heads, and so they came riding through the streets of *London* to *Smithfield*. This Just lasted twenty four days; all which time the King and Queen lay at the Bishops Palace by *S. Pauls Church*, and kept open house to all comers.

In the year 1289. whilst the King was at *Sheen* near *London*, there swarmed in his Court such a multitude of Flies and Gnats skirmishing one with another, that they were swept away with Brooms by heaps, and Bushels were filled with them. In the one and twentieth year of his Reign, King Richard caused the great Hall at *Westminster* to be repaired both with Walls, Windows and Roofs. In his twelfth year in *March* there were terrible Winds, and afterward a great Mortality and Dearth. A Dolphin was likewise taken at *London Bridge*, being ten foot long, and very big.

Also in Parliament time an Image made by Necromancy in Wax, as it is said, at an hour appointed, uttered these words, *The Head shall be cut off, the Head shall be lifted up aloft, the Feet*

90 Historical Remarques of London,

Feet shal be lift up above the head. This hapned in that called the *Marvellous Parliament*, not long before that called, *the Parliament that wrought wonders.*

Henry IV. his Uncle, succeeded K. Rich. against whom several Rebellions were raised; especially one Henry Piercy called *Hotspur*, and others, who were overthrown, King Henry himself killing thirty six with his own hands, the Earl of Worcester among the rest, was taken and beheaded, with many others, whose Heads were set on London Bridge. In his time a Parliament was called at Westminster, in which the Commons presented a Petition to the King and the House of Peers, desiring that the King might have the Temporal Possessions of the Bishops and Clergy; affirming that they would maintain 150 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Esquires, and 100 Hospitals for maimed Souldiers. They desired likewise that Clerks Convict should not be delivered into the Bishops Prison, and that the Statute in the second year of his Reign against *Lollards*, or the Followers of *John Wickliffe* might be repealed. But the King denied their Petition, and in person commanded them from thenceforth *not to trouble their brains about any such business, since he was resolved to leave the Church in as good state as he found it.*

In the third year of this King a Blazing Star appeared first at the East, and then sent out fiery streams toward the North, foreshewing perhaps the effusion of blood that followed after in those parts. In the same year the Devil appeared (saith our Author) in the likeness of a Gray Frier, who entering the Church, put the people in great fear, and the same hour the top of the Steeple was broken down, and half the Chancel scattered abroad by a Tempest of Whirlwind and Thunder. In his eighth year Richard Whittington Lord Mayor of London erected Whittington Colledge, with Lodg-

from 527. to the Year 1681. 91

Lodgings and Weekly Allowance for several poor People. He also built *Newgate*, half of *St. Bartholomews Hospital* in *Smithfield*, and a bountiful Library in *Christchurch*, and likewise the East end of *Guild-hall*, and a Chappel adjoining to it, with a Library of Stone for keeping the Records of the City. The Grocers in *London* purchased their Hall in *Coney hoop Lane* for 320 Marks. In his twelfth year *Guild-hall* was begun to be rebuilt, and of a little Cottage, made a famous Building, as now it is. *John Gover* the famous Poet, new built a great part of *S. Mary Overies Church*, where he lies buried. In a Parliament holden the ninth year of his Reign, the King moved to have allowed him every year, wherein no Parliament met, a Tenth of the Clergy, and a Fifteenth of the Laity; to which demand the Bishops consented, but the Commons would not. In his seventh year a Parliament began at *Westminster*, which lasted almost a whole year, wherein a Subsidy was granted, which was so severe, that even Priests and Friars who lived of Alms, were forced every one to pay a Noble.

In the forty sixth year of his Age, having peace at home and abroad, and being too active to be idle, King *Henry* resolved to go to the Holy Land, and great provision was made for his Journey to *Jerusalem*; but he needed no such preparations: for being at Prayers at *S. Edwards Shrine* in *Westminster Abbey*, he was suddenly raken with an Apoplexy, and thereupon removed to the Abbot of *Westminsters* house, when recovering himself, he asked where he was; and being told that it was the Abbots house, in a Chamber called *Jerusalem*, Well then (said he) the Lord have mercy upon me, for this is the *Jerusalem*, where an Astrologer told me I should die. And here he died indeed March 20. 1413. aged 46 years; of which he reigned 13. It

92 Historical Remarques of London,

It is worth remembring that all the time of his Sickness he would have his Crown set upon his Bolster by him, and one of his Fits being so strong upon him, that all men thought him to be directly dead, the Prince his Son coming in, took away the Crown; when the King suddenly recovering his senses, missed it, and asking for it, was told the Prince had taken it; whereupon the Prince being called, came back with the Crown, and kneeling down said, *Sir, to all our Judgments, and to all our Grievs, you seemed directly dead, and therefore I took the Crown as being my Right; but seeing to all our comforts you live, I here deliver it much more joyfully than I took it, and I pray God you may long live to wear it your self.* Well, (said the King sighing) *What Right I had to it God knoweth; but* (saith the Prince) *if you die, my Sword shall maintain it to be my Right, against all opposers.* Well, (saith the King) *I refer all to God; but I charge thee on my blessing, that thou administer the Laws justly, and equally, avoid Flatterers, defer not to do Justice, neither be sparing of Mercy.* And then turning about said, *God bless thee, and have mercy upon thee:* and with these words gave up the Ghost. In this Kings Reign there died of the Pestilence in London, above thirty thousand in a short time, and a Frost lasted fifteen Weeks.

Henry the fifth succeeded his Father, and proved a very wise and valiant King, though the People much doubted of it, because when he was Prince he followed such disorderly courses. For getting into company with some lewd Fellows, it is said, he lay in wait for the Receivers of his Fathers Rents, and in the person of a Thief, set upon them, and Robbed them. Another time when one of his Companions was arraigned for Felony before the Lord Chief Justice in Westminster Hall, he went to the Kings Bench Bar, and offered

offered to take the Prisoner away by force, but being withstood by the Lord Chief Justice, he stepped to him, and struck him over the Face; whereat the Judge nothing disturbed, rose up and told him, *that he did not this affront to him, but to the King his Father, in whose place he sat; and therefore to make him sensible of his fault, he committed him Prisoner to the Fleet.*

It was wonderful how calm the Prince was in his own cause, who had been so violent in his Companions: for he patiently obeyed the Judges Sentence and suffered himself quietly to be led to Prison. This passage was very pleasing to the King his Father, to think he had a Judge of such courage, and a Son of such submission. But yet for these and some other Frolicks, the King displaced him from being President of the Council, and placed therein his third Son *John*. This made the Prince so sensible of his Fathers displeasure, that he endeavoured to recover his good opinion, by as strange a way as he lost it: for attiring himself in a Garment of blue Sattin, wrought all with Oylet holes of black Silk, the Needle hanging thereto, and about his Arm a thing like a Dogs Collar, studded with SS of Gold, he came to the Court at *Westminster*, to whom the King, though not well in health, caused himself to be brought in a Chair into his Privy Chamber, where in the presence of three or four onely of his Privy Council, he demanded of the Prince the cause of his unwonted Habit and coming; who answered, *That being not onely his Subject, but his Son, and a Son always so tenderly beloved by him, he were worthy of a thousand deaths, if he should but intend or imagine the least offence to his Majesty, and had therefore prepared himself to be made a Sacrifice: and thereupon reached his Dagger, and holding it by the point he said; Sir, I desire not to live*

94 Historical Remarques of London,

live longer then that I may be thought to be what I am, and shall ever be, Your faithful and obedient Vassal.

With this or the like answer, the King was so moved, that he fell upon his Sons neck, and with many tears imbracing him, confessed, *That his ears had been too open to receive Reports against him, and promising faithfully, that from thenceforth no reports should cause any disaffection toward him.* But as soon as this young King was Crowned at *Westminster* he like king *Saul* seemed to have a new heart given him, and became another man than he was before, For calling his old Companions and brethren in evil before him, he strictly charged them not to come within Ten miles of the Court till they had given proof of their Reformation, And to prevent their proceeding in ill courses, he gave every one of them a sufficient allowance.

Immediately after a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, where a Subsidy was granted without asking, and the Commons began to harp upon the old string of taking away the Lands of the Clergy, which the Bishops, fearing the Kings inclination, endeavoured to divert, by shewing him the great Right he had to the Crown of *France*: which they made so plainly appear, that he alters his Arms, and quarters the *Flower de Lucis* like the King of *France*; But to do it fairly, he sends Ambassadors to *Charles* the sixth King of *France*, Requiring him in a Peaceable manner to surrender the Crown of *France*. The Ambassadors had five hundred Horse to attend them, and were at first honourably received and Treated by the Court of *France*; but when their Message was known their Entertainment was soon altered and the *Dauphin* (who managed the Affairs of State during the Kings sickness) about this time sent a

Tun of Tennis Balls to K. Henry in derision of his Youth, as fitter to play with them than to manage Arms. Which King Henry took in such scorn, that he promised with an Oath, *It should not be long before he would toss such iron Balls among them, that the best Arms of France should not be able to hold a Racket to return them.*

And accordingly he went with an Army into France, and utterly routed the French Army at Agincourt, though they were 6 times as many as the English, killing about nine thousand of them, and taking fifteen hundred prisoners; and on the English part not above six hundred were slain in all.

In the beginning of his Reign, the followers of Wickliff greatly encreased, of whom Sir John Oldcastle was chief, who by marriage came to be Lord Cobham, and in great favour with the King. But being accused in a Synod of London for maintaining Wickliffs Doctrine, the King sent for him, and persuaded him to submit to the censure of the Church; who told the King he onely owed subjection to his Majesty, and for others, he would stand for the Truth against them with his life. Upon which he was cited to appear in the Bishops Court, which he refusing was condemned by a Synod for an Heretick; in which Synod the Archbishop of Canterbury caused it to be ordained, *That the Holy Scriptures ought not to be translated into the English Tongue.* But mark the Judgment of God that fell upon his own Tongue, whose roots and blade shortly after (as it is recorded) grew so big in his mouth and throat, that he could neither speak nor swallow down meat, but in hor- rour lay languishing, till at last starved by Famine, so died.

After this Sir John Oldcastle was taken, and he, Sir Roger Aston, and twenty eight more, were exe-

96 Historical Remarques of London,

cut at *S. Giles* in the Fields, and in *Smithfield*, for *Hereſie*: and all the Prisons in and about *London*, were filled with his Followers.

In the third year of this Kings Reign, on *Candlemas* day, seven Dolphins came up the River of *Thames*, whereof four were taken. This King had such command in *France*, that their own Chronicles testifie in the Court of Chancery in *Paris*, all things were sealed with the Seal of King *Henry* of England. In the second year of his Reign, *Moregate* near *Colemanstreet* was first made by *Thomas Fawkenor* Mayor of *London*, who caused the Water of this City to be turned into the *Thames* in *Walbrook*, by making Grates in divers places.

King *Henry* the fifth died the thirty fifth year of his age, and the ninth of his Reign, leaving his Son *Henry* to enjoy his Crown, who was but eight months old when his Father died, yet by the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*, is proclaimed King of *England* and *France* at *Paris*, and at nine years old was crowned King there, receiving the Oaths and Fealty of all the *French* Nobility.

This King was very weak in Judgment, and was ruled onely by his Queen, which occasioned him very great trouble: for they used his Authority for the destruction of the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and ſeveral other persons, who were much beloved of the People. About which time the Duke of *York* began to whisper his Right to the Crown, as descended from *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir to *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, Elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, and Great Grandfather to the present King *Henry* the sixth, and it was privately discovered, That King *Henry* was of a weak capacity, and easily abused, and the Queen, who was near to the *French* Queen, was of a malignant spirit, and bloudily ambitious, the Privy Council ſo wiſe enough, yet

yet not honest enough, regarding more their own private profit than the publick good, and that through their neglect, all France was lost, and that God would not bless the usurped Possession of King Henry. With these suggestions the Kentish men seemed to be taken; which being observed by an Instrument of the Duke of York one Mortimer, he takes opportunity to tell the People, That if they will be ruled by him, he will shew them the way to make a thorough Reformation, and prevent the Taxes that are upon every slight occasion laid upon them.

These promises of Reformation and Freedom, so wrought with the People, that they drew to a Head, and make Mortimer, otherwise called Jack Cade, their Leader, who styled himself Captain Mendall: with whom they came to Black-heath, and lay thereabout a Moneth, sending for whom, and what he pleased. He then presents the complaint of the Commons to the Parliament, who sent them to the Privy Council; but they explode them as frivolous, and charge the Authors to be presumptuous Rebels: and thereupon the King raiseth an Army, and brings them to Greenwich; but the Lords could get no Followers to fight against them, who fought onely for Reformation of Abuses, and for punishment of such Traitors as they said the Lord Say was. The Lord Say is hereupon committed to the Tower, and the King and Queen retire to London, whom Cade follows, and comes to Southwark, where he Quarters his men; and next morning marcheth to London Bridge, where he caused his Followers to cut the Rope of the Draw-bridge, no resistance being made against him, and so in good order marched up to London-Stone, upon which he strook his Sword, saying, Now is Mortimer Lord of London. He then sent for the Lord Say out of the Tower, and cut off his head at the Standard in Cheapside,

98 **Historical Remarques of London,**
and also the head of Sir *James Cromer* High-Sheriff
of *Kent*; but upon the Kings General Pardon, his
Followers leave him, and he is soon after slain,
and with the execution of eight more, though
five hundred were found guilty, this Insurrection
is suppressed.

It was a custom that upon *St. Bartholomeus* day
the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London*, should go
to the Wrestling-place near *More-fields*, where at
this time the Prior of *St. Johns* likewise was to
see the sport; and a Servant of his being ashamed
to be foiled before his Master, desired to Wrestle
again, contrary to custom, which the Lord Mayor
denied: whereupon the Prior fetched Bowmen
from *Clerkenwel* against the Mayor, and some
slaughter was made; the Mayors Cap was shot
through with an Arrow, yet he would have the
sport go on, but no Wrestlers came: whereupon
he said, *He would stay a while to make Trial of the
Citizens respect to him*; and presently after a great
party of them came with Banners displaid, and
fetched him home in triumph. Soon after another
Quarrel happened in *Holborn* between the Gen-
tlemen of the *Inns of Chancery*, and some Citizens,
in appeasing whereof, the Queens Attorney and
three more were slain. The year after the Ap-
prentices of *London*, upon a very slight occasion
fall upon the Foreign Merchants, rifling and rob-
bing their houses, but the Lord Mayor by his dis-
cretion appeased the Tumult, punishing some of
the Offenders with Death, and others by Fine,
and all things are quieted and appeased.

In the Year 1460. the Duke of *York* comes
from *Ireland* to *London*, and in the Name of
King *Henry* the sixth, calleth a Parliament;
which being assembled, he in the presence of
the Lords in the Upper House, placeth him-
self in the Imperial Seat, and with great bold-
ness

iff
is
n,
h
on
y
o
t
o
d
e
or
n
e
or
e
on
be
at
d
er
n-
s,
d
o-
on
o-
f-
f
e,
s
f
;
of
-
-
s

The Kings Restoration 1660.



The Regicides of Exec: at Charingcross



The Insurrection of Venner &c. 1660.



ness lays open his Claim to the Crown of England. And then relating the many miseries that had befallen the Realm since this Usurpation of the present King, his Father, and Grandfather, he concluded that he would not expect, nor desire possession of the Crown, except his descent were indisputable, and his Title thereto without exception: This being a business of Importance, required deliberation: but in conclusion, the Duke having before-hand prepared the Lords Spiritual, and few of the Nobility being present that were not of his side, the House of Commons were easily persuaded, and it was resolved, and accordingly an Act of Parliament was made, That King Henry, during his life, should retain the name and honour of a King, and that the Duke of York should be proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown, and Protector of the Kings Person, his Lands and Dominions. And that if at any time any of King Henries Friends, Allies, or Favourites, should on his behalf attempt the disannulling of this Act, that then the Duke should have present possession of the Crown: It was observed that while the Duke of York was declaring his Title in the Upper House, it happened that a Crown which hung in the middle of the House of Commons, without any touch or wind, fell down; and at the same time the Crown which stood upon Dover Castle, fell down likewise: a sign as some thought, that the Crown of the Realm should be changed.

As soon as this Parliament was dissolved, the Duke sends for the Queen and some others, to come out of Scotland. But they had raised an Army there, and the Duke of York met them with another; and at Wakefield Green the Duke is slain, with the loss of three thousand of his men, and being dead, had his head crowned with a Paper Crown, together with many other Circumstances

100 *Historical Remarques of London,*
of disgrace. However his Son *Edward Earl of March* prosecutes the Quarrel, and puts the Queens Forces to flight, which she endeavoured to recruit; but some of her Northern Army having robbed the People as they came along the Country, saying, *It was their Bargain to have all the Spoil in every place.* The Londoners would not suffer any Provision to be sent to them, the Commons rising about *Cripplegate*, and stopping the Carts which the Lord Mayor was sending to the Army.

In the mean time the Earls of *March* and *Warwick* having got a considerable Army, march to *London*, and were joyfully received there. And soon after the Earl of *Warwick* drawing all his Forces into *St. Johns Field* by *Clerkenwel*, and having cast them in a Ring, he read to them the Agreement of the last Parliament, and then demanded, *Whether they would have King Henry to reign still?* Who all cryed out, *No, No.* Then he asked them, *Whether they would have the Earl of March, Eldest Son of the Duke of York, (by that Parliament proclaimed King) to reign over them.* Who with great shouting answered, *Yes, Yes.* Then several Captains and others of the City, went to the Earl of *March* at *Baynards Castle*, to acquaint him what had passed; who at first seemed to excuse himself, as unable to execute so great a charge: but encouraged by the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London* and *Exeter*, and the Earl of *Warwick*, he at last consented to take it upon him; and soon after he was generally proclaimed King. And here Writers end the Reign of King *Henry the sixth*, though there were several changes. For sometimes he was a King, and sometimes none, yet he was never well settled, though he lived twelve years after.

King *Henry* was then in the North, and raised

an Army to oppose *Edward*, but is defeated by the Lord *Falconbridge*. Upon which *Henry* and his Queen go to *Scotland*, and raise more Forces, but are again beaten. And now King *Edward* sits three days together in the Kings Bench in *Westminster Hall* to hear Causes and regulate Disorders. And the Earl of *Warwick* is sent into *France* to treat of a Marriage with that Kings daughter: but in the mean while the King marries the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*. At which *Warwick* grows discontented, and joins against King *Edward*, and surprizing him, takes him Prisoner, but he soon made his escape. King *Henry* was taken in disguise and sent to the Tower of *London* some years before. And now *Warwick* going to *France*, brought a great Army over, and proclaimed *Edward* an Usurper; who thereupon endeavoured to raise an Army but could not, and therefore fled out of *England* into the Duke of *Burgundies* Country, and King *Henry* is taken out of Prison, where he had been nine years, and again proclaimed King.

But King *Edward*, by the assistance of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands an Army in *Yorkshire*, and marches towards *London*, where he was joyfully received. And in the year 1471. and the 11 year of his Reign, K. *Edward* made his entry into the City, and had King *Henry* delivered into his hands. The Earl of *Warwick* having notice thereof, marcheth with his Army toward *St. Albans*, and King *Edward* follows him, carrying King *Henry* along with him; where the Earl of *Warwick* and many others are slain, and *Henries* Party utterly routed.

And now was the time for King *Henry* to be delivered out of all his Troubles; for the bloody Duke of *Glocester* entering the Tower of *London*, where he found King *Henry* nothing at all trou-

102. Historical Remarques of London,

bled for all his Crosses, struck him into the heart with his Dagger, and there slew him. And now within half a years space, we find one Parliament proclaimed *Edward* an Usurper, and *Henry* a lawful King; and another proclaiming *Edward* a lawful King, and *Henry* an Usurper; that we may know there is nothing certain in humane Affairs, but uncertainty.

In the fifth year of King *Henry* the sixth, it rained almost continually from *Easter* to *Michaelmas*: In his seventh year the Duke of *Norfolk* was like to have been drowned passing through *London Bridge*, his Barge being set upon the Piles so overwhelmed, that thirty persons were drowned, and the Duke with others that escaped, were fain to be drawn up with Ropes. In his seventeenth year was so great a Dearth of Corn, that people were glad to make Bread of Fearn roots. Next year all the Lions in the Tower died. In the thirty third year of his Reign, there was a great Blazing Star, and there happened a strange sight, a monstrous Cock came out of the Sea, and in the presence of a multitude of people, made a hideous crowing three times, beckening toward the North, South, and West. There were also many prodigious Births, and in some places it rained bloud.

About this time the Draw-bridge on *London Bridge* was made, and *Leaden Hall* was built to be a Storehouse of Grain and Fewel for the poor of the City. In the first year of this Kings Reign a Parliament was held at *London*, where the Queen-Mother, with the young King in her lap, came and sate in the House of Lords. In this Kings Reign Printing was first brought into *England* by *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, who first practised the same in the Abby of *Westminster* 1471. This King *Henry* lost his Kingdom wher

when he had reigned thirty eight years six months and odd days. The day after he was murdered he was brought to *St. Pauls Church* in an open Coffin bare-faced, where he bled; and from thence carried to *Black Fryars*, where he also bled, and lastly was buried at *Windsor*.

In the first year of King *Edward the fourth* *Walter Walker* Grocer, living in *Cheapside*, was beheaded for speaking some words against King *Edward*. In his fourth year there was a great Pestilence, and the *Thames* was frozen over. In his 14 year *John Grose* was burnt on *Tower-hill* for Religion. The same year King *Edward* in his Progress hunting in *Sir Thomas Burdels Park*, slew many Deer, and among the rest a white Buck, which *Sir Thomas* hearing of, wished the Bucks head, horns and all in his belly who moved the King to kill him. Upon which words he was condemned to die, and being drawn from the *Tower of London* to *Tyburn*, was there beheaded. Next year *George D. of Clarence K. Ed. Brother*, was drowned in the *Tower* in a But of *Malmsey*. In his twenty second year some Thieves for Robbery in *St. Martins le Grand*, were drawn to *Tower-hill* and there hanged and burnt, and others were pressed to death.

In this Kings time *Richard Rawson*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, caused a House to be built at *St. Mary Spittle* for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to hear Sermons in the Easter Holy-days.

King *Edward the fourth* being dead, his eldest Son *Edward*, not above eleven years old, was proclaimed King, but never crowned; for the Duke of *Glocester* hearing of his Brothers death, comes to *London*, and having gotten the King and his Brother the Duke of *York* into his hands, sends them to the *Tower*, and murders the Lord *Hastings* who was true to *Edward*, and then endeavours to prove the two children of *Edward* illegitimate,

time whereby he at last attained the Crown by the name of *Richard* the third, and afterwards persuaded *Sir James Tyril* to murder the two young Princes in the *Tower*, who getting two other Villains as bad as himself, they come to the childrens chamber in the night, and suddenly wrapping them up in their cloths, and keeping down by force the Feather-bed and Pillows hard upon their mouths, so stifled them that their breath being gone, they surrendred up their innocent souls; and when the Murderers perceived first by their struggling with the pains of death, and then by their long lying still, that they were thoroughly dead, they laid their bodies out, and then called *Sir James Tyril* to see them, who presently caused their bodies to be buried under the Stairs. But these Murderers came all to miserable ends; and *King Richard* himself, after this abominable Fact, never had a quiet mind, but was troubled with fearful dreams, and would sometimes start out of his bed and run about the chamber in a great fright, as if all the Buries in Hell were about him, as he did the night before the Battle at *Bosworth Field*, where he was slain by *King Henry* the seventh, who succeeded to the Crown.

King Richard took away from *Jane Shore* one of *King Edwards* Concubines, all her Goods, to the value of above 3000 Marks; and afterward caused her to do Penance before the Cross for her Incontinency, with a Taper in her hand: when, though undressed, yet she appeared so fair, and lovely, and likewise so modest, that many who hated her course of life, yet pitied her course usage, since she used all the favour she had with *King Edward* to the good of many, but never to the hurt of any. And truly she had cause to complain against *Richard* for being so severe for her offending against the seventh Commandment onely.

only, when he did no penance for offending heavily against all Ten. But perhaps he got some Good Fellow to be his Confessor.

After *Richard* (called *Crook-back*) was slain, *Henry* the seventh was proclaimed King. In whose time were made several general Laws: as that for admitting poor people to sue in *Forma Pauperis*, without paying Fees to Attorney, Counsellor, or Clerk. Another, that no person that shall assist by Arms, or otherwise, the King in being, shall ever after be impeached thereof, or attainted by course of Law, or act of Parliament; and that if any such Act of Attainder did happen to be made, it should be void and of none effect. In his fifth year it was ordained by Parliament that the Mayor of *London* should have the conservation of the River of *Thames*, from *Stanes-bridge* to the Waters of *Teudale* and *Medway*. In his seventeenth year *John Shaw* Lord Mayor of *London*, caused his Brethren the Aldermen to ride from *Guildhall* to the Water-side when he went to *Westminster* to be presented to the Exchequer. He also caused Kitchens and other Conveniences to be built in *Guild-hall*. This King was the first that ordained a Company of tall proper men to be Yomen of the Guard, and to attend the person of the King to whom he appointed a Livery and a Captain over them. In his eighteenth year King *Henry* himself being Free of the Tailors Company, and divers Kings before had been, namely *Richard* the second, *Henry* the fourth, fifth, and sixth, *Edward* the fourth, and *Richard* the third, as also eleven Dukes, twenty eight Earls, and forty eight Lords. He therefore now gave them the name of *Merchant-Tailors*, as an honourable Title to endure for ever.

The 22 of *August* 1485, the very day King *Henry* got the Victory over King *Richard*, a great Fight

Historical Remarques of London,
happened in *Bredstreet London*, in which was burnt
the Parson of *St. Mildreds*, and one person more.
In his tenth year, in digging a new Foundation in
the Church of *St. Mary-hill* in *London*, the body of
Alise Hackny, who had been buried 175 years be-
fore, was found whole of skin, and the joints of
her arms pliable: the Corps was kept above
ground four days without annoyance, and then
buried again. In his twelfth year on *St. Barthe-
lomews* day, there fell Mail-stones measured twelve
Inches about. The great Tempest which drove
King *Philip* of *Spain* into *England*, blew down
the Golden Eagle from the Spire of *St. Pauls*, and
in the fall, it fell upon the sign of the Black Eagle
in *St. Pauls* Church-yard, where the School-house
now is, and broke it down. This King was fru-
gal from his Youth, the City of *London* was his
Paradise, for what good fortune soever befel him,
he thought he enjoyed it not, till he acquainted
them with it. His Parliament was his Oracle,
for in all matters of Importance he would ask
their advice; yea, he put his Prerogative many
times into their hands. After he had lived fifty
two years, and reigned twenty three years, he
died *April 22. 1508.*

Henry the eighth, his only Son, succeeded him.
In the ninth year of his reign on *May Eve*, there
was an Insurrection of the Young men and Ap-
prentices of *London* against Foreigners; for
which Riot several of them were hanged, and the
rest, to the number of 400 men, and 11 women,
tied in Ropes one to another, and in their shirts
came to *Westminster Hall* with Halters about their
necks, and were pardoned. In his twenty third
year *Richard Price* a Cook was boiled to death in
Smithfield, for poisoning divers persons in the Bi-
shop of *Winchesters* House. One *Carnel* the
Hangman of *London*, and two others, were hanged
near

near *Clerkenwel*, for robbing a Booth in *Bartholomew Fair*. About this time *Queen Anne* of *Bul-len* was beheaded in the Tower, with her Brother, and divers other Gentlemen. In his fifteenth year, after great Rains and Winds, there followed so sharp a Frost that many died for cold, some lost their fingers, some toes, and many their nails. In his twentieth year there was a great Sweating Sicknes, which infected all places in the Realm. In his thirty sixth year a great Plague was in *London*, so that *Michaelmas Term* was kept at *St. Albans*. A Priest was set in the Pillory in *Cheapside*, and burnt in both the cheeks with F and A for false Accusing. In his thirty fourth year *Margaret Dary* a Maid-servant, was boiled to death in *Smithfield* for poisoning three Households where she lived. This year there were four Eclipses of the Sun, and three of the Moon. King *Henry* deceased when he had reigned thirty seven years, and lived fifty six.

King *Edward* the sixth succeeded, being but nine years old. In his time the Reformation began, which King *Henry* had made way for, by renouncing the Popes Supremacy, though himself died a Papist. *Edward* was an excellent Religious Prince, and ordered the pulling down of all Popish Images and Pictures; and it was observed, that the very same day that Images were pulled down at *London*, the English obtained a great Victory over the Scots at *Muscleborough*. This King upon a Sermon preached by Bishop *Ridley* concerning Charity, gave three Houses in *London* to the relief of the Poor. For the Fatherless, and Beggars children he gave the *Gray Friars*, now called *Christ Church*: to the lame and diseased persons, *St. Thomas Hospital* in *Southmark*, and *St. Bartholomews* in *West-Smithfield*: and for vagrant idle persons, he gave his house of *Bridewell*.

108 Historical Remarques of London,

In the second year of his Reign there was a great Plague in *London*. *St. Ann's Church* within *Aldersgate* was burnt. In his third year *Thomas Seymour*, Lord Admiral, and Brother to the Lord Protector, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*. King *Edward* having reigned seven years, died, being but sixteen years of age. And the Lady *Jane Gray* Daughter of the Duke of *Suffolk*, was proclaimed Queen by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, as being made Heir to the Crown by the last Will of King *Edward*; upon which the Lady *Mary* flies to *Farmingham Castle* in *Suffolk*, and there, upon her solemn promise and engagement not to alter the Religion established, nor to bring in Popery, the Gentlemen of that Country and *Norfolk* joined with her, and soon after she obtained the Crown.

-But Queen *Mary* quickly forgot her Obligation for as soon as she was settled in the Throne, she presently removed all the Protestant Bishops, and put others in their room, and persecuted the Protestants with all manner of cruelty: so that in her short Reign of five years and four moneths, there suffered, upon the account of Religion onely, 277 persons of all sorts and ages; for there perished by the cruel flames, 5 Bishops, 21 Divines, 8 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants, one sprung out of the Mothers Womb as she was burning at the Stake, and most unmercifully flung into the fire at the very Birth: 64 more in those furious times were persecuted in the Faith, whereof 7 were whipt, 16 perished in Prison 12 buried in *Dung-hills*, and many more lay in captivity condemned, who were happily delivered by the glorious entrance of *Q. Elizabeth*, though she her self hardly escaped, being imprisoned in the Tower of *London*.

don, every day expecting the tidings of her death, her Servants were kept from her, and none but Rustical Souldiers about her: Nay because a little Boy did but bring her Flowers sometimes in the Tower, he was threatned to be whipt if he went any more, her Goalers pretending the child brought Letters to her. Yea, bloody Bishop Gardiner invented and contrived a Warrant under Queen *Maries* hand for her Execution, which was sent to the Lieutenant of the Tower; but the Queen hearing of it, denied her having any knowledge of it, and threatned Gardiner and some others, for their inhumane usage of her Sister, whereby she happily escaped.

In the first year of Queen *Maries* Reign, one Sir *Thomas Wiat* of Kent put himself into Arms, to prevent her marriage with *Philip* King of Spain, as tending to bring England under the Yoak of Spain, and to make the Country a Slave to Strangers. And divers other Knights and Gentlemen joining with him, he marcheth toward London, and coming to *Charing Cross* he was encountered by the Lord Chamberlain and Sir *John Gage*, whom he put to flight; but coming to *Ludgate* he is denied entrance, and thinking to retire, he heard the Earl of *Pembroke* with his Forces was behind him at *Charing Cross*; upon which being amazed, after a little musing, he returned toward *Temple-Bar*, and yielded himself to Sir *Maurice Berkley*, and getting upon his Horse behind him, went to the Court, where expecting the Queens mercy, but he was sent to the Tower, and soon after beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

About this time the Lord *Guilford Dudley* the Husband of Queen *Jane*, the Duke of *Northumberland* his Father, and likewise Queen *Jane* and her Father the Duke of *Suffolk* were beheaded on *Tower-hill*. In her fourth year hot burning Agues and

and other strange diseases, took away many people, so as between *Octob. 20.* and the last of *December*, there died seven Aldermen of *London*. In her fifth year, on the last of *September*, fell so great store of Rain, that *Westminster Hall* was full of Water, and Boats rowed over *Westminster Bridge* into *Kings street*. About which time a Blazing Star was seen all times of the night from the sixth to the tenth of *March*.

Queen *Mary* being dead, Queen *Elizabeth* is proclaimed, and brought from *Hatfield* in *Hartfordshire* to *London*, where she was received with great Joy. She restored and settled the Protestant Reformation, though great offers were made her by the Pope, if she would become Papist. In her first year *William Geoffry* was whipt from the *Marshalsey* to *Bedlam*, for publishing that one *John More* was Jesus Christ; which *More* after he had been well whipt, confessed himself to be a couzening knave. A terrible tempest of Thunder and Lightning happened at *London*, which fired the lofty Spire of *St. Pauls Steeple*, beginning about the top thereof, which was two hundred foot high from the top of the stone Battlements, and burnt down to the roof of the Church, consuming all the Bells, Lead, and Timber work. In 1564. was a great Frost, so that great numbers of people went over the *Thames*, and played thereon from *London Bridge* to *Westminster*. On the third of *January* it begun to thaw, and on the fifth no Ice was to be seen. In the twentieth year of her Reign a Blazing Star was seen with a long stream. About this time one *Simon Pembroke* of *Southwark* being suspected to be a Conjurer, was ordered to appear in *St. Mary Overies Church*, which he did, and leaning his head against a Pew, the Proctor lifted up his head, and found him dead, and rattling in the throat; and being searched, several Devilish

from 527. to the Year 1681. 111

vilish Books of Conjurat[i]on were found about him. In her thirty fifth year there was so great a drough[t], that not only the Fields but the Springs themselves were dried up, and many Cattle died every where for want of water. The River of *Thames* likewise failed, so that a Horse-man might ride over at *London Bridge*. In her thirty sixth year was a great Plague in *London* and the Suburbs, whereof died 17890. besides the Lord Mayor and three Aldermen.

About this time *Edmund Coppinger* and *Henry Arthington* Gentlemen, came into *Cheapside*, and there in a Cart proclaimed (as they said) News from Heaven, that one *William Hacket* represented Christ, by partaking of his glorified Body, and that they were the two Prophets, one of Mercy, the other of Judgment, sent of God to help him in this great work. These men were apprehended, and *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guilty of speaking divers false and traiterous words against the Queen, and to have rased and defaced her Pictures, thrusting an iron Instrument into the place of the heart and brest; for which he was brought from *Newgate* to *Cheapside*, and being moved to ask God and their Queen forgiveness, he fell to cursing and railing against the Queen, and made a blasphemous Prayer against the divine Majesty of God, and was therefore hanged and quartered. *Coppinger* starved himself wilfully in *Bridewel*, and *Arthington* made a Recantation.

In the forty third year of her Reign *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, assisted by divers Noblemen and Gentlemen, entered the City of *London* in Warlike manner at *Temple Bar*, crying For the Queen, till they came to the Sheriffs House in *Fenchurch-street*, who finding himself not Master of his own house, escaped out at a Back-door, and went to the Lord Mayor. And *Essex* finding the Citi-

112 **Historical Remarques of London,**
Citizens in Arms against him, endeavoured to fortifie his own House: but hearing that some great Guns were sent for to beat it down, he surrendered himself, and was sent to the Tower, where he was afterward beheaded; but might have kept his head longer on, had he not been betrayed by the Lady *Walsingham*; to whom after his condemnation he sent a Ring, which the Queen had given him in token that she would stand by him in any danger: the Lady delivered not this Ring, but being a little after upon her Death-bed, she desired to speak with the Queen, to whom having disburthened her conscience, the Queen flung away in extream rage and fury, and never enjoyed her self well after that time, but would often break out into a passion, and wring her hands, crying, *O Essex, Essex*, and died not long after.

After her death King *James* succeeded, in the third year of whose Reign, was contrived the Powder Treason Plot, for which Sir *Edward Digby*, *Robert Winter*, *Graunt*, and *Bates* were drawn, hanged, and quartered at the West end of *St. Pauls*, and *Winter*, *Keys*, *Rookwood*, and *Fawks*, at the Parliament Yard at *Westminster*. A while after, the King attended with divers Lords, dined with the Lord Mayor Sir *John Watts*, who after dinner presented his Majesty with a Purse of Gold, desiring he would please to be made Free of the Company of *Clothworkers*, to which the King consented, and calling to the Master of the Company, he said, Stone, Give me thy hand, I am now a *Clothworker*, and in token of my special favour to this Fraternity, I do here give to this Company a Brace of Bueks yearly for ever, at the Election of Master and Wardens. And a Month after the King and the Prince dined at Merchant Taylors Hall, where the Prince was made Free of that Company, and had like-

likewise a Purse of Gold presented him by the Master.

In 1609. the *New Exchange* being newly finished, was first opened and named by King James, *Britains Burse*. In 1612. *Edward Wightman* was burnt for an Heretick, and one *Legat* burnt in *Smithfield* for an *Arian*. In 1615. *Sir Thomas Overbury* was poisoned in the Tower, for which the the Earl of *Somerset* and his Lady were arraigned and condemned, and *Sir Gervase Elvins* Lieutenant of the Tower, *Mistress Turner*, and divers others executed. In 1618. the famous *Sir Walter Raleigh* was beheaded in the *New Pallace Yard Westminster*. Next year *Queen Anne* died at *Hampton Court*. In 1623. a Popish Priest being at Mass in *Black Fryars* in an Upper Room, it fell down, and many were killed and hurt. In 1625. King *James* died, having reigned 22. years.

King *Charles* his Son succeeded him, and was married to *Henrietta Maria* of *France*. In his first year was a great Plague, whereof there died in *London* 35417. In 1628. *Doctor Lamb* was murdered in the streets of *London*, for which the City was fined six thousand pound; the same year *John Felton* was hanged at *Tyburn* for murdering the Duke of *Buckingham*. In 1633. the King and Queen were magnificently entertained at *Guildhall*. In 1640 the Long Parliament began, and in 1642. Posts and Chains were ordered to be set up in the City.

But having already given a particular account of all Passages in this Kings Reign, and till the Restoration of his present Majesty King *Charles* the second, in a little Book called *The Wars of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, I shall omit repeating any thing here, but shall onely add:

That in the year 1659. General *Monk* marching
from

114 *Historical Remarques of London,*
from *Scotland* came to *London*, and after having
pulled down the Gates and Portcullises of the Ci-
ty by Order of the Remnant of the Long Parlia-
ment, he afterwards grew dissatisfied at their
proceedings, and going into the City was recei-
ved with Bonfires, and soon after that Parliament
was dissolved, and his Majesty happily restored
May 29. 1660. In October following, several of
the Regicides of the late King were executed at
Charing Cross, that is, *Harrison, Carew, Cook, Scot,*
Hugh Peters, Clement Scroop, Jones; and *Hacket*
and *Axtel* at *Tyburn*. In *January* one *Venner* a Wine
Cooper, and some others of Enthusiastick Princi-
ples, made an Insurrection in *London*, their Leader
persuading them that one should chase a thousand.
They first marched to *St. Thomas Apostles*, and from
thence to *Bishopsgate, Whitecross-street*, and from
thence they went to *Highgate* and *Canewood*. And
three days after they came again into the City,
being not above thirty or forty in number, but
armed with Blunderbusses and Headpieces; and
the Trained-bands and some of the Kings Guards
fell upon them and routed them; about five or six
of them were killed, others fled, and the rest
were taken Prisoners. Their Word, it is said, was,
THE QUARTERS UPON THE GATES,
meaning of those Regicides that were executed
a while before, whose Quarters were put upon the
Gates of the City. *Venner* and nineteen of his Ac-
complices were arraigned and condemned, and
he and several of them executed in divers parts of
the City.

In 1661. his Majesty proceeded magnificently
from the Tower to *Whitehall*, and was next day
crowned at *Westminster*. And soon after there
was a General Muster of the Forces of the City of
London at *Hide Park*; consisting of two Regiments
of Horse, and twelve Regiments of Foot. In

The Tryall of the L. Stafford in W. Hall.



His Execution on Tower hill.



A The high Steward	C The common	E the Prisoner	G The Managers of the
B The Peers & Judges	D The Judges	F The K th Box	H Evidence

I
a
2
b
v
P
c
I
c
c
r
E
b
n
e
C
C
f
t
t
T
a
f
v
a
I
r
H
a
o
g
t
u
v
L
o

From 527. to the Year 1681. 115

1662. Sir Henry Vane was beheaded on Tower-hill, and Corbet, Barksted, and Okey, three of the Regicides, sent from Holland, were executed at Tyburn. In the year 1665. there was a great Plague, whereof there died in London in one year 68596 persons. In 1666. September 2. about one of the clock in the morning a sudden Fire broke out in Pudding-lane near London Bridge, which in four days burnt down 13200. houses. In 1678. Doctor Oats and Doctor Tongue discovered an horrid Popish Plot against his Majesty, the Protestant Religion, and Government established. And October 10. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey who took the Examinations, was murdered. William Staley a Papist executed for Treason, Edward Coleman, Ireland, Grove and Pickering, executed for the Plot; Green, Berry, and Hill, for the murder of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey. In 1679. the Lords Powis, Stafford, Arundel, Peters and Bellasis, were committed to the Tower for High Treason, and soon after, the Earl of Danby was committed thither. The King dissolves his Privy Council, and calls another consisting of thirty. Langhorn the Counsellor was executed. The Parliament is dissolved, having sat about 18 years: another called, and dissolved. Upon the thirtieth of November 1680. William Lord Viscount Stafford was arraigned before his Peers in Westminster Hall, the House of Commons managing the Impeachment against him: the Trial continued till the seventh of December following, and he was then found guilty of High Treason, by the surplusage of twenty four Voices more against him than for him: and upon Wednesday December 29. about ten in the morning, the Sheriff of London received the Prisoner from the Lieutenant of the Tower, and conducted him to the Scaffold prepared for that purpose upon Tower-hill, and there

116 **Histoꝝ. Remarques of London, &c.**
was beheaded. Upon Wednesday June 15. 1681. *Oliver Plunket* titular Primate of Ireland, and Archbishop of Dublin, was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, and there received Sentence to be Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered. for High Treason, in conspiring the death of the King, and designing to bring in a French Army, and introduce Popery into the Kingdom of Ireland, he having been convicted for it, some few days before, at the same place; together with *Edward Fitz-Harris*, for contriving a treasonable and malicious Libel to stir up the People to Rebellion against the King and Government; who likewise received the same Sentence of Death at the same time.

Not many days before, the Lord *Howard of Esrick* was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, upon an Information of High Treason; and upon June 20. he was brought up to the Kings Bench Bar, and by his Counsel moved that he might put in Bail for his Appearance, but it was denied him, and he remanded back to Prison.

- F I N I S .

ADVERTISEMENT.

There are lately published two very useful and necessary Books, both which are sold by Nath. Crouch at the Bell next to Kemps Coffee House in Exchange Alley, over against the Royal Exchange in Cornhil.

I. *The Wars in England, Scotland and Ireland, or*

AN impartial account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents which have happened from the beginning of the Reign of K. Charles I. in 1625. to his Majesties happy Restoration, 1660. And among other particulars, the Debates and Proceedings in the four first Parliaments of K. Charles I. with their Dissolutions. The Siege of Rochel, the Petition of Right. The Murther of the D. of Buckingham by Felton. The Tumults at Edinburgh in Scotland, upon Reading the Common-Prayer. The Et cætera Oath. The cursed Plots and Designs of the Jesuites and other Papiſts, for imbroiling these three Kingdoms. The Insurrection of the Apprentices and Seamen, and their assaulting Archbishop Lauds house at Lambeth. Remarques on the Trial of the E. of Strafford, and his last Speech. The horrid and bloody Rebellion of the Papiſts in Ireland, and their murdering above two hundred thousand Protestants in 1641. The Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom, with the Kings Answer thereunto. The proceedings about the five impeached Members. An account of the Parliament at Oxford, January 22. 1643. with their Proceedings and Dissolution. An Abstract of the Fights between the King and Parliament. The death of A. B. Laud, Mr. Chaloner and Tomkins, Sir John Hotham, Sir Alexander Carew, D. Hamilton, E. of Holland, L. Capel and others. The Illegal Trial of K. Charles I. at large, with his last Speech at his Suffering, Jan. 30. 1648. Together with the most considerable matters which happened till the Year 1660. Illustrated with Pictures of several remarkable Accidents, curiously engraven on Copper Plates. By R. Burton. Price 1s.

II. The Protestant Schoolmaster.

The Protestant Instructed, wherein the most considerable Errors of the Papists are discovered, and the Protestant Religion is vindicated from Heresies and Novelty. 2. The Image of Antichrist, or the Ujuration of the Pope and Church of Rome over Kings Emperours, in several Examples of the Tyranny of the Pope over K. Henry II. K. John and others. 3. The Cruelties and Persecutions of the Papists against the Waldenses, in Piedmont, Bohemia, Germany, Poland, Lithuania, and France, with an account of the bloody Massacre at Paris, and the terrible Sieges of Sancerre and Rochel. 4. The Cruelties of the Papists in Italy, Spain, Portugal, and the Low-Countries, with a Relation of the Original practices and cruel tortures of the Spanish Inquisition. 5. The persecution of the Protestants in Scotland, and the bloody Massacre in Ireland in the year 1641. with a Prophecy thereof by James Usher Archbishop of Armagh, forty years before it came to pass, which exactly fell out. 6. The Persecutions of the Protestants in England, for near six hundred years with their Plots and Conspiracies against the Life of Queen Elisabeth: likewise the Spanish Invasion; the Gunpowder-Treason: the Burning of London, the late Horrid Popish Plot, and the Murder of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey 7. Plain and easie Directions for Spelling and Reading of English, with all necessary Rules for Reading the English Tongue more useful than any other Book of this kind. 8. Gods Judgments upon Popish Persecutors discovered in some eminent Examples. 9. A Prayer of king Edward VI. a while before his death, against Popery. 10. A Speech of Queen Elizabeth to her Army at Tilbury-Camp, in the Spanish Invasion, 1588. Concluding with Prayers and Graces. The whole being illustrated with Pictures curiously engraven in Copper, describing the variety of torments and cruelties exercised upon Protestants in most Countries in Europe. Printed by J. Clarke B.D. Price 1s.

and
er
T...
the
Po-
f the
s of
pists
ries,
rue
ecch-
oody
Pre-
agh,
out.
ing-
lots
erth:
der-
rrid
oury
lling
Rules
any
upon
Ex-
rble
b of
amp
with
with
scri-
cise
s in